



New Jersey Provintz

Dieses Wasser ist ein Fluß der in
 2 Meilen breit und ist noch
 150. Meilen an der Länge.

Süd.

Ost.

Provintz New Jersey

N. A. sind 95 Meilen
 auf einem Zollgrund. e. N. A. sind





3 1833 06631 7071

GC
929.2
SCH82SHD,
V.2



Provintz
Waldenham

aryland

County

Waldenham

Swatara
Ephrata

Swatara

Starrberg
2 Meilen
Südwestlich
von Reading

Reading

West

Reise

die zweite Reise durch den Berg
auf der Höhe von Reading

Indian Land
County, Philadelphia
County, Pa.
Philadelphia
County, Pa.
die zweite Reise durch den Berg
auf der Höhe von Reading

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS
OF DAVID SHULTZE

THE JOURNALS
AND PAPERS
OF
DAVID
SHULTZE

VOLUME II
1761-1797



Translated and Edited by
ANDREW S. BERKY
DIRECTOR OF THE SCHWENKFELDER LIBRARY

Published by
THE SCHWENKFELDER LIBRARY
Pennsburg 1953 Pennsylvania

COPYRIGHT 1953 BY SCHWENKFELDER LIBRARY

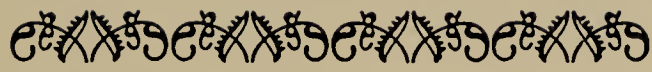
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 52-14356

First Edition

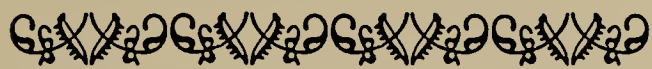
MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

BY VAN REES PRESS, NEW YORK

*In these Turbulent Times we have
and yet may expect Trouble and Calamity enough.*



CONTENTS



Introduction	I
1761-1768	5
Almanac year 1768	13
Almanac year 1769	35
Almanac year 1774	61
1775-1779	91
Almanac year 1780	109
Almanac year 1782	143
Almanac year 1786	175
Almanac year 1790	205
1791-1797	231
Appendix I. Inventory	239
Appendix II. Vendue Papers	243
Appendix III. Land drafts	247
Index	285

[The map of Southeastern Pennsylvania appearing on the endpapers was made by Shultze in 1767 for friends and relatives in Silesia. The original map was discovered in the archives of a church in Harpersdorf, Germany and returned to the Schwenkfelder Library in 1919.]

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS
OF DAVID SHULTZE

Introduction

Most biographies tend to bulge in the middle, a circumstance neither avoidable nor particularly objectionable. Nevertheless, this condition has a tendency to become quite acute in the course of a study based almost solely on journals and papers. For one thing, the average subject very rarely produces anything worthy of preservation during adolescence and then, there is quite often a comparable period during the waning years when powers of observation fail to respond to the usual stimuli. Then too, writers commenting on the current scene in any age are not easily induced to record facts which are common knowledge. These are only a few of the reasons why this edition is not an exception in at least one respect.

And there is just cause for registering this complaint. After all, it's not quite fair to have been given the privilege of commiserating with David as he endured one bodily affliction after another—"but indifferent state of health," "a sort of disease that I happen to feel sometimes," "a certain dimness in my right eye," "my indisposition begint," "I find myself in an advanced age and a weakly condition of health"—and then be denied the opportunity of sharing those last inevitable, melancholy moments.

But by this time you have been made too aware of the fact that the introduction is invariably the last section of a book to be written.

The physical structure of this second and final volume of the series differs very little from the first. Shultze's manuscript notations in seven inter-leaved almanacs provided the framework while miscellaneous documents were the source of supplementary information. The editing inadvertently became a bit more sporadic as Shultze traveled farther afield for some of the notes he studiously copied from various newspapers. The editor felt that many of these insertions were incidental to the primary focus of the work and thus, hardly deserving of comment or amplification. For example, there didn't appear to be any merit in elaborating on the sinking of the English ship *Strafford* on the Bengal River, India, in the course

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

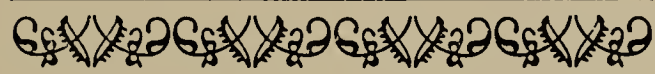
of a study devoted to a better understanding of life in eighteenth century Pennsylvania. Call them glaring omissions if you will, but accept the fact of a difference in opinion.

How does one go about taking leave of "old friend David Shultze"? Eulogies are awkward and even the stonecutter exercised commendable restraint in fashioning a simple marker that said nothing beyond the year and the age. And David would suffer embarrassment enough if he knew that a later age collected and deeply cherished his intimate comments on life. Perhaps a few lines from Isaac Watts are all that is indicated:

*There's nothing can be said
Than that he's eat his bread,
Drank up his drink and gone to bed.*



1761-1768



DAVID SHULTZE

2. School Money paid off in
 2. Hystants Inventory got signed.
 1. Hystants Inventory drawn ..
 5. to Philadelphia with Mr. Kistner
 6. The Will proved.. 7. returned. my
 horse became sick: at Keisers ..
 5. fireworks plaid at F. Casomers.
 8. At John Norwers.. 9. at Hyant
 Cornbakers. Agree. to C. C. for 500.
 9. my Horse bleed. on the left side ..
 11. In Dorf. Ego. Jan. st. g. l. i. n. ..
 12. 13. fence am Mübrenland gemacht
 13. at J. P. Sisschoitz: auf gutt. lagend. br. ..
 13. 14. 15. Spinn. cut. and Ergus burnt
 16. vendue. at Michael Riedts
 15. Hochzeit at John. Jächals ^{zu} ^{bräutigam} ^{fräulein}
 19. 20. 21. Rüben Landt angebrochen.
 22. 23. V. tag mäßen lassen ..
 23. 24. four Load Hay carryd home ..
 16. 17. 21. Cornbakers Bonds wrote ..
 26. for John Earnes Survey out. Manor.
 27. 28. 29. 30. Woll zimmen gefalt ..
 27. zim Levy. et. G. S. wint ..
 27. 28. Scheuer Dach repairs ..
 29. New fence am Mübrenland mü. divis.
 30. Ego. et. G. Haffus. gemäset ..
 sehr Warm und sehr Verr und
 frohen. Mutter diese Zeit ...

Der alte Christoph Shurbert
 in Gernanten
 ist im C. t. begraben worden.
 D. 18. ist der
 Philip Graber Singsänger.
 umb D. 21. ist der
 Johannes Mayer Singsänger.
 am 3. June
 The Transit of Venus.
 observed in America;
 no other such Transit will happen
 till the 9. December 1874.
 a remarkable Astronomical Discovery
 In Corsica haben ein
 Frankosen. Corte eingekauft
 für 9000. Corsican gefangen
 Paoli sah fast alle Kriegsgeld
 ein türkische Armee von
 170.000. sind in Polen
 eingezogen: im May: June.
 The Grand Veller mit 150.000.
 sind in Donau passiert.
 Paoli ist nach Livorno.
 hernach auf dem Holland schiff
 bei Gibraltar passiert
 nach Amsterdam zu
 gehen.

Entries in Shultze's journal under date of June, 1769.

[By 1761, forty-four year old David Shultze had barely completed half of his life upon this earth. There are many reasons why these may well have been his most gratifying days. The chronic affliction which limited his endeavors from time to time had largely disappeared and extant land drafts and documents reveal that he pursued his occupation with more vigor than ever. Then too, the rebuilding of a family life after the tragedy of his first wife's death was proceeding nicely enough. In 1762, David and his young wife, Elizabeth, were delighted with the birth of twin girls, Anna and Anna Maria. The twins and their elder sister, Magdalena, were joined three years later by still another daughter. David named this last addition to the family Rosina and resigned himself to the happy prospect of spending the remainder of his life in the company of five women.

The trials of an especially rigorous childhood had endowed him with unwavering respect for the virtues of thrift and industry. These virtues became manifest in his emergence as one of the wealthiest people in the community. As his surveying business flourished he found it more and more difficult to supervise the management of the plantation. Finally, in 1767, he sold 102 acres to Philip Siesholtz and retained only the 80 acre plot in the immediate vicinity of his home.

Unfortunately, sustained periods of happiness and well-being are always maintained in the shadow of imminent misfortune. On the last day of February, 1764, David's eldest brother, Melchior, departed in a snowstorm to visit some friends in the neighborhood. He lingered a bit longer than he had anticipated and it was quite dark when he began his return ride. Bewildered and uncertain, the horse lost its footing and crashed heavily to the snow-covered ground before it had proceeded more than a few rods. Melchior suffered a compound fracture of his right leg, an injury which more often than not was too complicated for the physicians of his day. On March third he succumbed, leaving his wife with four small children. Several days after the burial the children contracted smallpox and on April second Melchior Shultze was joined by his youngest child.

The difficult task of re-establishing the household in a manner which would eventually enable the surviving children to benefit by their

father's estate was turned over to David. In this matter he was most successful and when Melchior's only son attained his majority in 1780, the plantation was still intact.

This "disquietude" that David experienced in his own family group was supplemented by the despair and grief he encountered on his surveying expeditions. Consider for a moment the plight of one Peter Godfried of Upper Saucon Township in Northampton County. David recorded the complaint and delivered it to the court at Easton on behalf of Godfried in September, 1766.]

Whereas I find myself under the same distressed circumstances as some time heretofore, occasioned by the continued ill usage, wherewith I and my wife are treated by Christian Diehl, To whom as by our Agreement dated the third Day of November Anno 1762, I bargained, gave over and conveyed all my Improvement and cleared land on a certain tract of ninety seven acres of Land in Springfield Township, together with the wintercorn in the ground and all my cattle consisting of three mares, three cows, a steer, two heifers, two hogs together with most all my moveable estate and household goods to the value of near one hundred pounds besides my said plantation and improvement; who in return thereby is bound to provide for me and my wife (who is not by her senses) with good and sufficient Meat, Drink, and cloathing, washing and all other necessaries fit and convenient for us during our Life Time, and to maintain and Keep us in some comfortable House or habitation, as also to keep the inhabitants of our said Township indemnified thereby etc. But whereas he, the said Christian Diehl, Doth act quite contrary to his said promise, he hath not in the least repaired our habitation, which is quite unfit, especially for old infirm People like us, to live in during the winter season. He Doth not, or Seldom, provide us with firewood suitable for our use and also is providing us very poorly with Meat, Drink and other victuals in Such a Manner, That perhaps we may probably expect at last to perish for want of due subsistance. Moreover he hath often treated me and my wife in such a vigorous, indecent and even barbarous Manner, as often puts us to Terror and consternation. So that I find myself under the greatest necessity to apply for a Remedy or Redress. So Do I therefore hereby most humbly Pray, Petition and Desire That the Worshipfull Court would be

pleased, to take my deplorable circumstances into your Serious consideration, and So as either to oblige The said Christian Diehl, by vigorous measures to comply and behave according to all the articles of the said Agreements, and to all, what he hath promised thereby by his own Hand and Seal, or to grant me Such Relief therein, as to your Worships Shall Seem meek and your Petitioner as in Duty bound Shall ever Pray.

his
Peter Y. Godfried
mark

[As one might expect, the “worshipful court” found itself in sympathy with the aged petitioners and decided it would be “meek” if Diehl would henceforth correct his casual ways.

One rather significant development among the Schwenkfelder people also absorbed some of David’s time and energy during this period. Lamenting the absence of any opportunity for providing their children with more than the rudiments of a formal education and further annoyed by the fact that they were German speaking people in an English Province, a group of the Schwenkfelder leaders began a series of conferences dedicated to the establishment of a school system. This movement had its inception as early as 1759 but it was not until the spring of 1764 that deliberate steps were taken to inaugurate an educational program. The records disclose that David was one of the heaviest contributors to the school fund, making an initial donation of forty pounds sterling in 1767 and on June 2, 1769, “David Shultze paid the outstanding ten pounds of his pledge together with necessary interest to which he gave his hand November 27, 1765.”

In addition to donating funds and lending his wisdom and counsel to the various formative meetings, David also assisted in selecting the sites for the various school buildings. It has been generally accepted that only one schoolhouse, Towamencin, was operated by the Schwenkfelders until 1790 when new houses were constructed at Hosensack and Washington. Present indications are, however, that there were three schoolhouses operating simultaneously and at least one of them was constructed in 1765, the same year that Towamencin was built. David Shultze’s records show that on August 16, 1764, he surveyed two acres of adjoining meadow land in Hereford Township belonging to Melchior Shultze and Melchior Wiegner “for the use of a School House.” The account books reveal that the trustees of the

school fund expended sixty-three pounds on this property in 1765 for fencing, oak boards and nails for tables, a stove pipe, a window and a school table. The third school building projected at the same time was located at the site of the present Hosensack building. The records are not as complete on this building, but a draft of the area executed by Shultze in October, 1765 shows the school grounds delineated at the present site. The school trustees rented this area and a suitable structure from George and Jeremiah Yeakel until 1785 when the building was destroyed or removed. In 1789 the trustees were deeded the land and they subsequently erected a new building at the same location. David made a re-survey of the area for this purpose in October 1789.

In 1767 David was called upon to disentangle a complicated land transaction in the vicinity of present day Kraussdale. George Kriebel, reknowned Schwenkfelder minister and sometime instructor at the Hosensack Academy, purchased a plantation of 180 acres from the Mechlin family and desired a clear title to the property before closing the sale. Failing to get satisfactory clearance from the land office authorities in Philadelphia, the contracting parties turned to Shultze for assistance. David's considerable knowledge of most all prior transactions and his geniality to assist in outlining the remedial procedures to be pursued point out the reasons why his services were widely in demand. The complicating factors are clearly pointed out in this letter to Samuel Mechlin, absentee landowner residing in Germantown.]

Coshehoppe
16 May 1767

Dear Friend Samuel Mechlin in Germantown:

Hereby I report that I have examined in all haste the deeds and writings about the land upon George Kriebel's desire. Now I am of the opinion that the difficulty will not be so great. It should be possible to get a patent out for the whole piece, that is, the 276 acres. Fridrich Limbach and Stauffer will gladly agree to this and will pay their proportion of the costs but the matters about the new warrant for the 91 acres cannot go as you reported to me. It seems to me that Peter Miller is of the opinion that only the 91 acres were from Steele's land. Therefore, the matter was misunderstood in the office. The patent must be taken out for the whole piece of land and then one has to first get a copy of the old warrant from the year 1733 and also a copy of the old draft

for the 276 acres. One can see from this warrant upon what basis the land was measured. William Markham must have bought it from Old Penn.

From the old deed it appears to me that a patent of confirmation was never taken out since the deed mentions only the said warrant. Therefore the Right may still be good and the original deed to William Markham may be accurate but one will be able to see this in the said warrant. The quitrent, however, for the 276 acres from 1733 on will have to be calculated and must first be paid before one receives the patent. I do not think that you will be able to figure part of it for overplus since this piece will certainly not be the last of the 2400 acres; still one will be able to see by the old draft and return how that is. I am willing to come down toward the middle of the month of June provided I am well. Then I wish to help to further investigate this matter and see what I can do. For the meantime, I send you a friendly salutation.

Your true friend,
DAVID SHULTZE

P.S. Meanwhile I will make a new draft for the whole piece of land as well as another draft for all of the area in order to show how it was divided.

Enclosure

Memorandum about James Steele's land, the 2400 acres of which the tract of 276 acres in Upper Milford, Northampton County (late Bucks) is part, as it appears to me, David Shultze.

The Original grant or deed from William Penn for the 2400 acres must have been to William Markham
 who by his will gave it to his wife Joanne Markham
 who by Deed gave it to her nephew Theodore Colby
 who died intestate and without issue, the
 same fell by right of inheritance, unto
 his only sister and heir Mary Bathurst
 then it fell to her only daughter Frances Bathurst
 afterwards the wife of Henry D'avenant
 who both by deed of January 21, 1729 sold
 and conveyed the same to James Steel

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

Whose heirs and Daughters were
Mary the Wife of Presley Raymond
Rebecca, then a widow
Elisabeth the wife of William Shute
Ann, the wife of Richard Renshaw
Ruth, then deceased—her only son was
James Thompson—then under age

Who all by Release of the 2nd of June, 1747
Conveyed the 276 acres Surveyed to James Steel
by warrant of the 6th of March, 1733—unto Nicholas Walvert

Who conveyed 110 acres thereof unto Daniel Stouffer, Sr.
and he also to his son John Stouffer
who sold it again to Paul Ritter
who again to his son-in-law Friedrich Limbach
who is the present possessor of about 100 acres thereof.
The Remainder belongs to Daniel Stouffer, Jr.

Nicholas Walvert conveyed the Remainder, then called
182 acres by Deed of Nov. 7th, 1752 . . . unto Christopher Walvert
Who also conveyed, then called 179 acres, 35 p.
Deed June 9, 1753 to Jacob Mechlin
Who also 87 acres, 75 perches by Deed
December 27, 1753 to Samuel Mechlin
Again 91 acres, 120 perches by Deed
March 4, 1755 to Samuel Mechlin
Who again by deed of May 18, 1765
Conveyed the 179 acres, 35 perches unto George Kreeble
Who is the present possessor of it
and desires to get a Patent of Confirmation

[With David's help the matter was eventually straightened out, but the journal for the year 1768 shows that he was still surveying for George Kriebel more than a year after negotiations were opened.]



1768



DAVID SHULTZE

[Shultze once again kept his notations in an almanac printed by Christopher Saur in Germantown. The cover of Saur's almanac for 1768 was embellished with a flying angel bearing a scroll in the left hand. The scroll contained the motto: *Hoffnung besserer zeiten*—"Hope for Better Times". The repeal of the intolerable stamp act by the English Parliament during the preceding year was still fresh in the minds of all Americans and it may well have prompted the printer to adopt this optimistic slogan.]

January

- 1-4. Moderate weather.
2. Welker, Jäckel and Kreyder were here.
3. Meeting (*Versammlung*) at George Shultze's. I not there.

[Sunday worship services among the Schwenkfelder group were held in private homes from 1753 until commodious meeting houses were built prior to the turn of the century. The meetings in the Goshenhoppen area were held at eight different homes on successive Sundays with the head of the house responsible for conducting the day-long services. This system was continued on an informal basis after the first churches were erected, especially during the winter months when excessive travel was as hazardous as it was discomforting.]

4. Surveyed for Ludwig Stehler.
5. (Surveyed in Upper Milford at the) church land for Benjamin M. and G. Riess. Rainy.
- 6, 7. Stormy.
6. Made drafts.
7. Was at Melchior Shultze's.
- 5-7. Threshed corn.
8. Moderate. Cleaned 25 ½ bushels.
10. Meeting at Melchior Shultze's.
11. (Surveyed for) Martin Larch. Ran (lines) at Morris' place.
11. Magdalena went to school.
- 9-17. Ill of sore mouth myself.
- 14, 15. Surveyed at Nicholas Yhst.
16. Paid off boards and planks. £ 5-4-6.
18. Wrote an accord.
19. Carried wood home.
20. Surveyed 16 acres at Ganderwit's.
21. Made drafts.
24. Meeting at Christopher Krauss'.
26. Rainy weather and high waters.

- 28. Finished at Steinmans.
- 27-29. Very cold weather again.
- 29. Ernst Ludwig Baish's vendue at Lauer's.
- 27-29. Threshed wheat—26½ bushels.

Old Shadd in Maccongy died around this time.

Old Joseph Walker's wife was buried on the 14th.

On January 19 at the time of the sun's eclipse there was very dreary weather and the sun was hardly visible.

Old Christoph Shubert's wife and also young David Shubert, near Germantown, died this month.

February

- 2. Surveyed Riewels. At Wurman's in vain.
- 3. Again at John Heiligh's in vain.
- 4-6. Trouble about the negroes.
- 6. Went to John Murgatroyd.

[The difficulty with the negroes was the immediate cause for Shultze's trip to John Murgatroyd, resident of suburban Philadelphia. Murgatroyd was one of the heirs to the original 13,000 acre Goshenhoppen tract, a portion of which was then in dispute. The entire affair is reviewed in two letters which Shultze drafted in February, 1776.]

- 7. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Yeakle's.
- 8. Made 2 drafts for William Walton.
- 9. Went to George Schultz's and hauled wood home.
- 10. Martin Larch was here.
- 11. At Gearich Hinterleiter's in vain.
- 13. Wrote letter to Murgatroyd.
- 15. Rainy.
- 16. Surveyed for William Frey, Zachary Nice and Jacob Frey.
- 17. Surveyed for John Zuller and returned.
- 18. At George Kriebels in vain.
- 19. Made drafts.
- 20. Went to Kettos, etc.
- 21. Sunday. Meeting at John Yeakles.
- 22. Wrote George Heiligh's agreement.

- 23, 24. Surveyed at Henry Wurman's and returned home.
25. Surveyed for Joseph Everhard.
26. Made drafts and hauled wood home.
27. At George Kline's about the Leonard Griesmer, John Lefeber, John Whiteman affair.
29. Very much rain. Finished Andrew Wint's draft.

Friedrich Wentz in Upper Salford died on February 3rd.

Conrad Shitz's wife also died on the 29th, 69 years old, buried the first of March.

Peter Liebegutt drowned in the Manetawny while shooting ducks on the 29th.

March

1. Finished Wurman's drafts.
- 2, 3. At Christopher Ziegler's. Surveyed for Samuel Bower and Michael Ziegler.
4. Surveyed at David Gerichs.
5. Wrote agreement—£ 540—Christian Miller to Valentine Dickenshit.
6. Sunday. Meeting at old Gregory's.

[“Old Gregory” Schultze was barely seventy-eight years old and he happened to be a cousin to David's father.]

7. Surveyed 47 acres for Jacob Stahl.
8. Went to Jacob Miller and Leaser's in vain.
9. At Röeders about Bisbing and Jäckel and Hermany Klein arbitration.

[George Bisbing was at the center of this arbitration. A land speculator of sorts, Bisbing apparently could not reconcile the boundaries of his 222 acre property in Upper Hanover Township with the lines delineated by his good neighbors, Roeder, Jäckel and Klein. The affair was resolved two years later when Bisbing sold the plantation to Balzer Shultz. Both parties to the sale were a bit wary and an unusual number of details were listed in the agreement, to wit: “Bisbing . . . may earn the next Harvest, all that corn which is now in the ground, for his Benefit, living the Strow of the same on the Land, and . . . George

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

Bisbing also engages to plough twice and fit one field of twenty acres of Land for to save next fall, and deliver Eighteen Bushels of Seed Corn, half rie and half wheat . . . unto the said Balzer Shultz; also the Tresh Mill, a Fan, a cutting Box with the Knife, one old and one young Sheep; and also all the loose Boards on the Place . . .”]

10. Finished surveying for Jacob Miller.
11. Made drafts for Stahl and Miller.
14. Burial at Krauss’.
15. Wrote bonds for Christian Miller.
16. Surveyed for John Wetzel.
17. At Martin Math in vain. Ran lines for George Fisher.
18. Ran lines at George Kriebel’s.
19. A most violent snow storm at night.
21. Went to Henry Kern at Maxetawny.
22. Surveyed 150 acres for him.
23. At Bastian Zimmerman and Daniel Levan’s.
24. Returned home from Peter Mertz.
25. Measured the seed field at Melchior’s.
26. Vendue at Michael Stebbs.
28. Snowlike. George Klein and Stahl’s were here.
29. Divided Süsseholtz’s place. At Martin Math’s in vain.
30. Surveyed at George Adam Engles in Rockhill.
31. Altered Hamilton’s tract at John Jäckel’s.

Old Mrs. Krauss died before noon on the 12th—Christian Krauss’ mother—74 years old.

Text: Apoc 21—*Siehe ich mache alles neu*. The burial was on the 14th.

Philip Gearich, near Leaser’s in Hereford, was buried on the 28th.

April

1. Cold. Northwest wind.
2. Cold. Northwest, stormy. Wrote agreement, bonds: John Wetzel to Adam Mangold for £ 220.
4. Settled account at Jacob Mowres.
5. Very cold and windy.

6. Finished (surveying) for Andrew Ziegler. Went to Jacob Reiff's in vain.
7. Surveyed for Valentine Kratz and returned. Snowlike.
8. Hauled rails with Sisseholtz.
9. Made fences on the division line.
11. Went to Maccongy.
- 11-12. Surveyed for Henry and Conrad Knappenberger and Henry Matern.
13. Divided Michael Smeyer's.
13. A most violent northwest storm. At Stehlers.
14. Surveyed for Benjamin Meyer and Jacob Hahn.
15. Surveyed for Jacob Shlough and Peter Miller.
16. Hauled manure in the garden.
17. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
18. Surveyed in Rockhill, Bucks County for John Cressman and George Adam Kober.
20. Finished at Jacob Reiff's and returned.
20. Fetched apple trees at Welker's.
- 22-23. Fine rainy weather.
25. Ran a line at Adam Possert's.
28. Hauled manure.
29. Planted corn.
- 29-30. Began to plow for oats. Made Jacob Reiff's drafts. Had the turnip field fenced.

May

1. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Krauss'.
- 2, 3. Made drafts.
- 2-7. Had the carpenters, Pennybaker.
5. Sowed oats.
7. Harrowed. George Haffner worked 6 days.
- 9, 10. Made Knappenberger's drafts.
9. My wife at J. Hystants, Linns.
13. Sheared the sheep—17 pounds white wool, 2 pounds black.
14. At Peter Miller's. Made Shlough's drafts.
15. Meeting at Christopher Jäckel's.
- 13-22. I was sick with a sore mouth.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- 18-20. Wrote bonds and releases for Mowrer's. Very dry weather up until this time but finally on the 22nd there was a very fruitful rain.
22. Sunday. Meeting at John Yeakle's.
23. Witnessed deeds at Mowrer's.
25. Wrote agreement bonds at Bernt Gilbert's.
27. Wrote for Michael and John Shell.
- 26-27. Made John Yäckel's drafts.
25. Henry Stürtzman's son from Conogochegue was here.
27. Lazarus Weidner was here.
29. Sunday. Meeting at Gregory's.
30. Met at Pfaltzgraffs and Antes.
31. At Lazarus Weidner's—the barn was raised by 28 people.

[Friendship in 1768 meant a lot of things. Lazarus Weidner, a resident of the Oley Valley, purchased an extensive plantation of 256 acres to the west of David's farm in 1767. Five years later Weidner sold the plantation and returned to Oley. However, David was as accomodating as ever and, as his journal indicates, four days after Lazarus called on him for assistance in erecting a barn, he joined the construction crew. It took a great deal of muscle and cooperation to heft the handhewn timbers into place and in most cases the participants were not rewarded for their efforts in a financial way. The compensations were much more subtle and to the colonial farmer, much more satisfying. It took teamwork to roll back the frontier and in 1768 the progress of civilization in America could still be measured by the size and number of barns.]

29. The bees swarmed for the first time.

On May 1 old Jacob Detweiler was buried—about 78 years old.

June

1. Sold the second bee swarm to Michael Huber. Lazarus and wife were here, also Jacob Meyer.
3. Began to plow for buckwheat. Finished on the 6th.
6. Went to Colebrookdale. Surveyed for Jacob Herth.
7. Surveyed for Adam Moodhart and John Eshenbach.
8. Surveyed for Nicholas Koons and Jacob Mechlin and returned.

9. Wrote agreement for Philip Gabel from Rudolph Traugh, Salford.
7. The 3rd bee swarm.
8. The 4th bee swarm.
10. Made new drafts for William Walton. Hauled rails at Hans George Lahr's.
11. I visited Martin Sturtzman who fell on the 16th.
12. Went with John G. Heiligh to old Henry Heiligh's in Providence. Returned on the 13th in rain—11 ½ hours.

[Henry Heilig resided on a farm adjoining Davids plantation from 1749 to 1762, when he removed to a newly acquired plantation in Providence Township. David's visit may have been strictly social, but the fact that John Heiligh was married two weeks later suggests that the family may have requested David's services in effecting some property distribution preparatory to the wedding. George Heilig, the elder of Henry's sons, remained on the farm in Goshenhoppen.]

14. Hauled John George Lahr's rails.
15. Hauled wood from the turnip field. Made fence.
16. I had a vein bled on the left foot. Made Fox's drafts. Sent them with George Schultz on the 17th.

[George Schultz delivered Cousin David's drafts to Joseph Fox, Esquire, prominent Philadelphia Revolutionary War committeeman. Fox owned more than 800 acres of land in Colebrookdale, Berks County and David's surveys earlier in the month were in connection with these holdings. In 1772 David re-surveyed the tract and was disturbed to note that there was a discrepancy of 12 acres with the old draft.]

18. Settled accounts at Sisseholtz. The 5th bee swarm.
20. At Krebs about Leman and Shiffely. George Haffner moved.
21. Brought two wagon loads of hay home. The 6th bee swarm.
22. Made Henry Keim and Heester's drafts. Sold one sheep and 2 lambs.
24. Hauled rails.
25. Made fence.
26. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Schultz's.
27. Finished fence. Michael Huber sick for the next 3 weeks.
28. Plowed.

John Potts, Esq. died on the evening of the 6th. He was buried on the 8th.

[Mr. Potts laid out the town which bears his name in 1754, but in spite of his vigorous efforts to promote expansion, at the time of his death there were only a dozen homes in his planned community. David had occasion to collaborate with Potts from time to time on land transactions and his death must have been of no little concern to Shultze.]

A child of Peter Hillegass was buried.

[The Reverend John T. Faber recorded this information in his record book: "1768, June 7. A daughter of Peter Hillegass was buried, named Eva, born 1768, March 20; aged 11 weeks and 1 day."]

Old Willam Frey in Falconer Swamp also died on the 15th and was buried on the 17th.

July

- 2-4. Had the grass cut again.
- 5. Finished harvesting hay.
- 6. The burial—Friedrich Maurers wife.
- 2. Was at Felix Linn's.
- 2-8. Plowed sometimes and harrowed.
- 9-11. Plowed for buckwheat.
- 10. Meeting at George Schultz's.
- 11. Sowed buckwheat. Jacob Sechler went to Carolina. (He returned about September 4—was gone about 8 weeks.)
- 12. Harrowed. A strong rain in the afternoon.
- 13. Plowed. Cut grain at M. K.
- 14. At Levy's, etc.
- 15. Grain cut—890 sheaves by 9 persons.
- 16. Siseholtz finished cutting grain.
- 12. The 7th bee swarm.
- 17. The 8th bee swarm.
- 18. Wrote for Peter Hillegass.
- 19. Made a new bee stand.

- 19-20. Wrote bonds for Michael and John Ziegler.
 21. Hauled the grain home—890 sheaves.
 22. Cut wheat—146 sheaves.
 24. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
 25, 26. Pulled about 150 perches of flax.
 28, 29. My wife washed at the Perkiomen.
 30. Threshed flax—20 bundles—1 $\frac{7}{8}$ bushels of flax seed.
 29, 30. Carpenters laid the threshing floor.

The following died:

Old Mrs. Bisecker during the night of the 3rd.

Friedrich Maurer's wife in the forenoon of the 14th—buried on the 6th—about 60 years old.

[Reverend Faber of New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church wrote in 1768 that "an old woman was buried, born in the year (I don't know), aged about 60 years."]

Old Christopher Hübner's wife on the night of the 10th. She was buried on the 12th.

[Christopher Hübner and wife, Maria Jäckel, came to Pennsylvania with the last group of 14 Schwenkfelder emigrants in 1737. Christopher died five years before his seventy-five year old widow. A daughter, Rosina, lived in Silesia and they were survived by one son, Hans Christopher, a resident of Worcester Township.]

Young Reinwalds wife also died on the 10th and was buried on the 12th.

[Melchior Reinwald was six years younger than his thirty year old wife, Maria Anders. Maria was ill for many months prior to her death and in May, 1768, Melchior was forced to borrow six pounds from Christopher Heebner for medical expenses. Both funeral services were conducted on the same day by Rev. Christopher Schultz who wrote: "After we departed from Mrs. Hübner's burial and came to Reinwald's, the widower handed me the text, out of Hebrew 9:27, upon which I spoke according to God's will. We were out under the open sky, a storm arose and we were forced to disperse to a later hour when I completed the sermon".]

August

- 1, 2. Threshed 45 bundles of flax, got 2½ bushels of flaxseed.
3. Finished pulling flax. My wife has a back pain.
4. Rode to Peter Sell and Gregory's.
- 5, 6. Made an oblique fence at the turnip field.
6. My wife got Bill berries at Eva's.
7. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Krauss'.
- 8, 9. Henry Rauch and Peter mowed oats.
8. Plowed the turnip field.
9. Planted turnip seed.
- 9, 10. Finished plowing.
- 11, 12. Harrowed the fallow field. Gloomy and somewhat rainy.
- 12, 13. Bound the oats—570 sheaves.
13. Redman's, J. Roudebush and Ohl were here.
15. Hauled rails.
16. Made about 30 perches of new fence on the buckwheat land.
- 17, 18. Divided Abraham Clemens plantation.
- 18, 19. Met at Henry Hefelfinger's. Surveyed and returned.
20. The 9th bee swarm.
21. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Jäckel's.
22. The 10th bee swarm. Toward evening there was thunder, lightning, and rain.
23. My wife washed. Wrote bonds, etc.
25. Signed writing agreements at Conrad Redman's.
26. Finished threshing flax—16 bundles—3 pecks seed.
27. Finished Abraham Clemen's drafts.
- 30, 31. The second crop of grass mowed by Henry Rauch and Peter.

Adam Kercher, on old Seiler's place died on the 26th and was buried on the 28th.

Frantz Vesque is also supposed to have died. Not so.

On the 19th of August, the Russians captured the city of Cracau in Poland. The Turks have declared war against the Russians in Poland.

[This skirmish was only one in a long series of battles which resulted in the dismembering of Poland. When the dust had cleared in 1872,

the Russian bear sat on top of the pile with half of Poland in one paw and took infrequent swipes at Turkey with the other. Austria and Prussia controlled the rest of Poland. David had more than a passing interest in these family squabbles because almost half of Silesia's border was contiguous with the Polish boundary.]

I am to go to Paul Martin and Andrew Bastian on the 29th.

September

1. Brought home 4 loads of the second crop of hay. Spun wool this week.
2. Met at Fridrich Mowres in vain.
3. William Scull was here. Went to Christopher Shultze.
4. Sunday Meeting at John Jackle's.
- 5, 6. Finished the plowing.
6. Made drafts.
7. Finished mowing the second crop of grass. Continued clear and dry since August 23.
9. Finished harvesting second crop of grass. Six loads in all. Threshed 250 sheaves of rye—111 bushels.
- 12, 13. The plowing finished by Michely.
- 13-17. Sowed rye.
13. Old Jacob Hahn and family went off. Ego 51 years old.
14. The people met in the schoolhouse for the church lands cause.

[This meeting was probably called for the purpose of discussing procedures to be followed by the congregation of the Goshenhoppen Reformed Church in securing a clear title to their church property. Shultze, as a neighbor and close friend of many members of the group, was acting in the capacity of attorney for the congregation. The difficulties became critical in 1776, but the bothersome affair was not cleared up for an additional 20 years.]

15. Threshed wheat—4½ bushels.
17. Cleaned out the well.
15. Met at Krauss'. Read letters from Silesia.

[More than thirty years had elapsed since the arrival of the Schwenkfelder exiles in America. The fate of the friends and relatives that had elected to remain in Saxony and Silesia was always of paramount con-

cern to the group in this country. Communication was never easy and a long series of wars on the continent interrupted correspondence frequently. Thus, it was an event of no small moment when letters from Silesia did arrive. One of the letters was sent to Christopher Krauss, resident of the Hosensack Valley, by his cousin Melchior Teichmann of Armenruh in Silesia.

The Teichmann family joined the migration to Saxony in 1728, but the death of Melchior's father several months before the journey to Pennsylvania was undertaken placed too many hardships before the widow and four children. Accordingly, they remained in Saxony. This was all the Schwenkfelders in Pennsylvania knew of the family until Krauss heard from Melchior in 1768.

David Shultze and the other people assembled at Krauss' listened to a letter which was melancholy and nostalgic at best. It reported in part:

Twenty-four years ago we returned from Saxony again, and live in the old home in which we lived when you were yet with us. I, your cousin, Melchior Teichmann, have learned the miller's trade. There were four of us children, but two died. My brother, Christopher, became distracted and three times they had to put him under lock and chain. After four weeks of illness he died—that was ten years ago. My sister, Anna, died eighteen years ago. I married Friedrich Krause's daughter, Rosina. We were married almost six years, had one son with her, but when the child was thirty-five weeks old, the mother died.

Melchior Teichmann continued the recital of family notes and at the close of the letter he asked that it be forwarded to Christopher Hoffman in Lower Salford, another cousin.

A second letter in the set, dated February 15, 1768, came from Carl Ehrenfried Heintze, also of Silesia. The address on the envelope of this missle points out the difficulties involved in carrying on inter-continental communications during the eighteenth century. The launching of a letter must have been accompanied with many misgivings and doubts as to its ultimate arrival at the proper place.

This is intended for the beloved brethern in Pennsylvania—Christopher Schultze, George Schultze, Melchior Schultze, George Weigner, George Schultze—Philadelphia County in Coschepope or Upper Hanover. This letter may be sur-

rendered to the first of the above named gentleman contacted. We pray that the travellers who bear this letter may be given safe conduct over land and water under the gracious protection of God, and we wish them health and happiness in all their endeavors.

The envelope carries the following endorsement: "Received on September 13, 1768." Thus, it took exactly seven months to get to the Schwenkfelder community and it must have been passed around among the various addressees for many more weeks. The letter itself was quite lengthy, but David must have been especially interested in one of the final paragraphs.

David Schultz, the surveyor, receives herewith our grateful thanks for his great pains in making the maps, showing your dwellings and plantations, which were sent to us. We see that God is especially good to you.

In 1767, at the request of his cousin, Melchior Schultz, David had prepared two maps to be sent to the Schwenkfelder community in Silesia. One of them showed portions of Maryland, Delaware, New Jersey and Southeastern Pennsylvania in order to show the location of the Schwenkfelder homes with respect to the larger setting, while the other map, focusing almost entirely on the greater Perkiomen Valley, delineated the individual homes. These two maps were recovered from the pastor of the Protestant Church in Harpersdorf, Silesia almost 150 years later and returned to the Schwenkfelder Library in 1919.]

- 18. Sunday Meeting at Gregory Schultz's.
- 20. Finished seeding the wheat. After a long spell of dry weather there was fine rain on the 22nd and 23rd.
- 22. Went to Michael Everhard's about his will in vain.
- 23. At Peter Mombower's about Philip Fass' account.
- 26. Surveyed for Conrad Finkbonner.
- 27. Township election at J. Fisher's. Inspector: Philip Hoot; Assessor: Michael Rader.
- 27. Buckwheat mowed at night by 4 people.
- 29. Considered about Everhard's will.
- 30. Wrote about Sisseholtz's account.

Am to go to Jacob Graaft on the Perkiomen and to Fridrich Kammerer (was there).

Christopher Newman died during the night of the 10th—after a skirmish. He was buried on the 12th—after a jury.

[Newman, Schwenkfelder immigrant of 1734, resided near the village of West Point in Gwynedd Township. There is no record of the skirmish which evidently took his life, neither has his place of burial been established.]

Heinrich Grubb, the Swiss ministers wife's husband, died during the night of the 30th or the 1st of October of plurisy (*Seitenstecken*). He was buried the 3rd of October.

[Heinrich Grubb, Mennonite immigrant of 1717, settled in Frederick Township, Montgomery Township. His wife was Catharine Addis, evidently the widow of a Swiss minister.]

In Perkasio many people are dying of dysentery.

Cornelius Lorentz, the defrauder, died in Maryland.

October

4. Surveyed 98 acres, 70 perches for John Guldin and Jacob Herth, at Mount Pleasant. Returned on the 25th.
6. At Michael Everhard's and Linn's.
7. The buckwheat threshed by 4 people.
8. Buckwheat cleaned—41 bushels.
10. Again at Michael Everhard's.
- 11-12. Wrote and finished the will.
- 14-15. Made some cider.
15. Signed the will at Michael Eberhard's.
16. At Wendell Wyant's. Sunday meeting at Christopher Schultz's.
17. Wrote letter to John Murgatroyd.
18. Settled Mrs. Kitweiler's account.
- 19-21. Made apple butter twice and some cider.
20. The (Goshenhoppen Reformed) people met about the church land. John Biddle, the surveyor, from Reading was here.
20. Letter from John Murgatroyd.
22. Appraised Henry Grubb's estate.
22. Letter to John Murgatroyd, with draft for church land.
24. Surveyed 25 acres for Fridrich Kämmerer.

25. Pressed a wagon full of winter apples.
26. Made Guldin's and Kämmerer's drafts.
27. Hauled home the corn. Went to Madetshy.
28. The burial. Finished hauling apples.
29. Wrote a letter to George Shultze in Conogochegue.
30. Sunday meeting at Gregory Schultz's.
31. Surveyed $88\frac{3}{4}$ acres for Martin Würffel.

Burghart Hoffman's wife died on the 25th and was buried on the 27th.

Abraham Jäckel of Methacton died at 1 o'clock in the morning of the 26th of consumption. He was 48 years, 1 month old and was buried on the 28th.

Am to go to Martin Würffel's in Upper Milford on Christian Miller's place on the 3rd or 4th—was there. Am to go to Henry Pitting's and Birkinstock's on October 17. Am to go to Kämmerer's on October 24—was there.

Michael Huber and Hans George Lahr traveled to Maryland.

On October 9 Wendell Wyant arrived happily in Philadelphia from Germany. His trip had lasted 46 weeks after he left Philadelphia. It took 8 weeks from Philadelphia to London and 8 weeks from England to Philadelphia.

[Wyant (Weand) was a neighbor of Schultze's in Goshenhoppen. A native of Freinsheim in the Palatinate, Wendell probably made the arduous journey to visit in that vicinity. He was twenty years old when he first came to Pennsylvania on the ship *Mortonhouse* in 1729. His return voyage in 1768 was completed on the ship *Minerva*, Thomas Arnott, Master.]

November

1. Divided Henry Bitting's plantation.
2. Divided Christian Miller's woodland.
3. Wrote agreement for Philip Hoot and W. Pannebaker.
4. Finished Kitweiler Grub's appraisement.
- 4, 5. Made cider.
5. Hauled wood, etc.
7. At Peter Mombower's and Antis and D. Potts.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

9. Surveyed 30 acres for David Gerrich.
10. Surveyed for Martin Clever's and Hahn's.
11. Surveyed for Jacob Graaf.
12. Vendue at Wissler's.
13. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
14. My wife and Philip Sisseholtz went to Philadelphia. Returned on the 17th.
14. Baltzer Krauss was here.
15. Weidknecht made hog troughs.
18. Vendue at Kitweiler Grubs.
19. Wrote Drafts, agreements and bonds this week for Martin Würffel, John Stoudt and Anthony Stehler.
20. A great snow.
- 22, 23. The snow melted again.
23. Surveyed for George Whiteman.
24. Spent time at Wissler's and J. Miller's.
25. Hauled the turnips home—11 loads.
- 23-25. Threshed 27 bushels of corn.
26. Rain. Wrote drafts and agreements. Snowed a pretty good snow during the night.
27. Sunday. Meeting to be held at Christopher Krouss' or Balzer Yeakel's.
28. Dietrich Welgar was here. Wrote agreement at Whiteman's.

[The Whiteman family resided in Frederick Township along the western bank of the Perkiomen. In 1768, Andrew Whiteman sold a portion of the family estate to his brother George and this sale apparently set off a number of land transfers in the immediate community.

Dietrich Welgar figured in the transactions because he purchased one acre of the Whiteman tract to add to his landholdings on the eastern banks in Salford Township and yet, on the same day he transferred these properties to John Kreyder. It has generally been assumed that Kreyder established the Salford iron forge on this tract shortly thereafter, but the fact that Welgar, an enterprising figure in the colonial iron industry owned the property first, suggests the possibility that the Salford Forge may have been in operation prior to 1768. Welgar and Benedict Swoope operated the Shearwell Furnace in Oley during the same decade.]

29. John Jackel, G.S. were here.
30. Wrote agreement for Jacob Kerwer

Old Stahl's wife died on the 13th.

Young Frantz Russ died in Upper Milford on the 18th.

A great snow storm all day on the 20th. Still it soon melted away. The night of the 26th there was again a pretty good snow.

Alexander Diebendörffer died of a bowel obstruction on the morning of the 29th. He was buried December 1st.

Am to go to Peter Miller, Riese, Dewalt Klein in Long Swamp, Weinberger, Jacob Graaf, Henrich Krebs and Mombauer's.

December

1. Alexander's burial. Extra cold.

[Alexander Diefenderfer, native of the vicinity of Heidelberg, migrated to Pennsylvania in 1727 and established a plantation along the King's Highway directly south of Kraussdale, Lehigh County. Diefenderfer was probably buried at the Great Swamp Reformed Church, but David failed to note the burial place. Diefenderfer's son-in-law, Henry Miller, purchased the estate from the other heirs on December 7 of the same year.]

2. Finished K. Grub's appraisement.
3. At Welger's. Went to John Yeackles in vain.
4. Snow and then strong rain.
5. Finished Wissler's bonds. Leonard Meyer was here. Made Wissler's draft in the afternoon.
7. Jacob Tanner was here. Went in the rain.
8. Went to mill, etc.
9. Felix Linn and J. Griesmer were here.
10. Hauled some wood home.
11. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Krauss'.
13. Finished survey at Jacob Graaf.
14. Finished his drafts.
16. Finished Jacob Kerwer's bonds.
19. Divided Alexander's plantation.
20. Wrote for George L. about Mumbower.
21. Henry Rauch butchered 3 hogs. The 4 quarters weighed 124, 96 and 82 pounds.

22. It snowed all day—inches deep.
23. Went to the mill and Lorches.
24. Finished Tippenderver's drafts.
24. The small cow had a calf.
25. Meeting at Christopher Jäckel's.
27. Lazarus Weidner was here.
- 28-29. Much rain. High water. Made my own drafts for Long-swamp, etc.

[This is the first indication that Shultze owned lands other than his immediate plantation. The original draft which he made on this date is preserved in the files of the Berks Title Insurance Company, Reading, Pa. It explains how Shultze came to own these additional properties.]

A Draught of Two Tracts of Land, Situate in the County of Berks / formerly Philadelphia / in the Province of Pennsylvania, whereof The first is situate in Hereford Township, Containing Twenty one acres . . . That was Surveyed on the 13 August, Anno 1764. The Second Tract is Situate in the Long Swamp Township in the said County and Containing Thirty Three acres . . . Surveyed in the 26 March, Anno 1766. Both the said Tracts were Surveyed for David Schultze, in Pursuance of a Warrant, dated the 1st October, 1744 granted by the Honorable Proprietaries unto George Shultze for to take up one hundred acres near Ontelawny Creeck. But as the said Land was not then found Vaccant, He, the said George Shultze, sold and assigned his Right to the said warrant unto his said Brother David Shultze as by his Deed Poll, Dated the 16th May Anno 1763 may appear. At the Request of the said David Shultze, the said warrant was altered on the 16th December Anno 1763 and Located to other Parts in the said County, where Part of it also was then no more found Vaccant, and therefore the above Two Tracts were surveyed by Virtue thereof—By order of the Surveyor General.

29. Made some drafts for Heffelfinger.
30. At G. S.
31. Hauled wood home.

Honor Sit Domino
Finis cum Deo

Remedies

For a red and painful swelling on the hand or arm caused by falling.

Take: Celandine (*schellkraut*) and bugle (*brunellenkraut*) and some rue (*Raute*). Cut it as fine as tobacco. Cook it in sweet, unwashed butter until no more foam appears. Strain the mixture through a cloth and rub it on the swelling. Then bind some dry wild tea leaves thereon.

Prescribed by Martin Stürtzman in June, 1768.

For a burning fever.

Take: 77 parts of aged wormwood and 3 parts of salt in a half pint of rum. This will soon diminish the fever.

Prescribed by Gallman.

Henry Rauch's remedy for swollen feet.

Take: Celandine, cut it as fine as tobacco. Cook it in unwashed butter until no more foam appears. Strain it through a cloth and apply.

For chills.

Take the bark from roots of the yellow poplar tree. Grind the bark to powder, add water and drink.

Prescribed by Gallman.

For constipation or obstruction.

Cook flaxseed pretty well. Put it in a pan and place the pan under a stool that has a hole in the middle. Direct the patient to sit on the stool and place a cloth around his body in such a way as to permit the vapor to reach the body.

Prescribed by Benneville and Ludwig Pitting, Senior.

Or, Take 2 ounces of quicksilver (prescribed by Doctor Bethlehem).

Or, Take wild gooseberries (prescribed by old Hollebach).

Or, Bitter applebutter (prescribed by Mrs. Iserloh and the schoolmaster).

Or, molasses in warm water (prescribed by Spiegel).

Question: If a pint of tree oil would not be good?

For a bad erysipelas:

Take: rum, rye meal and scraped elder bark—cook and apply as a plaster.

Prescribed by Christoph Ziegler.

For fever blister (*kaltenbrandt*).

Take cider vinegar and apply immediately after boiling.

Prescribed by Weidner.

For a worm on the finger (felon) or the so-called *Bösz Ding*: Doctor Shubert's dissertation.

The poison in the body is pulled together and drawn through the arm to the extreme end of a finger. The best cure is to cut open the finger and squeeze out the pain. In this way it is often healed in two days.

[The fact that the medical sciences were barely in their infancy during the eighteenth century prompted each man to be his own physician. This was especially true in the rural areas where the nearest legitimate medical aid might be six or ten hours removed. Consequently, David Shultze's pre-occupation with remedies and cures was not unusual. He collected the various recipes on his surveying trips and listed them in the journals, along with some pertinent reflections of his own.]



1769



DAVID SHULTZE

[Saur's first almanac appeared in 1738. If Shultze used Saur almanacs during all the succeeding years, and there is every indication that he did, this was the thirty-first in the series. One of the features provided by the printer in the 1769 issue was a brief history of Greenland containing descriptions of weird animals and implausible people.]

January

2. Surveyed for John Lantis.
3. Surveyed for Leonard Gebhart and Peter Miller.
4. Surveyed for John Buchwalter.
6. Dispute at Lorches. Went to Melchior Shultze.
7. Butchered a hog. The hog weighed about 170 pounds.
9. Cold. George Shultze and Lorch were here.
10. M. Huber went to market.
11. My horse died, etc.
12. Wrote agreement. J. Miller to Adam Heckner.
13. At Baltzer Krauss'.
- 13, 14. Wrote many bonds.
14. Many bonds were signed.
16. Made drafts at Adam Schneider's.
20. Hauled wood home.
21. Wrote agreement at Baltzer Krauss.
22. Sunday. Meeting at George Schultz, Superior.
23. Went to Justice Bull's and Antis.
24. Returned in extreme cold weather.
25. Ego sick with back pain.
- 26-29. Little more done till month's end.

The expenses last year in England were 6,634,00 pounds sterling.

Am to go to Philip Dotterer on January 23—was there with Antis and Bull, Esq.

[On January 18, 1768, Philip Dotterer, an innkeeper of Limerick Township purchased 240 acres of land from William Kendall. Shultze's consultation with these men was probably concerned with this transaction. Dotterer was married to Henry Antes' daughter, Elizabeth.]

February

1. At Baltzer Krauss.
- 2-4. Surveyed for Dietrich Welgar and John Krëyder and Yost Martin and returned.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

5. Meeting at Christopher Shultze. Extremely cold weather.
- 6-8. Extreme cold.
8. Finished for John Krëyder.
9. Made their drafts.
10. Dispute at Lorches and Melchiors.
11. At George Shultze and made Welgar's drafts.
13. Wrote Melchior Yoder's letter to Germany and made Arnold's draft for Michael Spielman.

[Yoder lived on a 130 acre plantation in Hatfield Township, Montgomery County.]

14. Made Henry Kolb's drafts.
- 15, 16. Finished Baltzer Krauss' writings.
17. Signed agreement at Baltzer Krauss.
- 18-19. As warm as spring. Went to the mill.
19. Meeting at George Schultz's.
21. Stormy and rainy. Went to J. T. Tanner in Long Swamp.
22. At Jacob and Bernt Tanner's.
23. Surveyed at Philip Jacob Michael's.
24. Surveyed for Henry Bery and Philip Basters, the fuller.
25. Surveyed for Philip Burger and returned at 3 o'clock in the morning.
26. Jacob Yoder was here.
27. Melchior Yoder was here. Made new drafts for Dietrich Welgar.
28. Went to Christian Geman's in Springfield, Bucks County.

March

1. Surveyed 161 acres for Christian Geman. Surveyed 182 acres for Nichol Bock.
2. Returned in rainy weather.
3. Burial at Hans George Lahr's.
4. Ran lines at J. Erhard Weiss.
5. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
6. Made Peter Miller's and Gebhart's drafts.
- 7, 8. Made Christian Gayman and Nicholas Bock's drafts.

9. Surveyed for Ludwig Shisler in Frederick Township in vain.
10. Burial at Lahr's.
11. Went to Lorches and Melchior Shultze in vain.
13. Lorch was here.
14. Wrote for Maybury and Welgar.
15. Wrote George Miller's will.
17. Went to Lewis Klotz's about Henry Huber's vacant land.
20. Went with Andrew Mowrer to Philadelphia to see Murgatroyd.
22. Returned with Jacob Miller.
23. Wrote agreement—Yost Martin from Welker.
25. Signed agreement at Lorches.
28. Geigers vendue at Lauers.
29. Went to the mill and hauled wood home.
30. Surveyed for John Flug on Frome's Mannor in Bucks County.

The 15th of March there is said a famous alliance was signed at Paris between France, Spain and the Prussian Emperor—to our great surprise if true (supposed not true).

Hans George Lahr's 9 day old child died during the night of the first. It was buried on the 3rd.

*Wie fleucht dahin,
Der Menschen Zeit.*

Old Clemens at Jacob Wentz's also died and was buried on the 3rd—99 years, 5 months old.

Old Jacob Beyer in Rockhill, Bucks Co. also died and was buried on the 3rd.

Between 3 and 4 o'clock on the afternoon of the 30th, my neighbor Jacob Hystandt died of a stroke in the orchard. He was buried on the first of April.

Old Adam Sprengel was also buried on the first of April, as was also old Ruch in Maccongy—105 years old.

April

1. Hystandt's burial. A calf was born.
2. Gregory's wife's burial.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

3. Made Tanner's drafts.
4. Went to Maury's.
5. Surveyed for Michael Stocker. Made 2 plans for Bernhard Feagelly.
6. Surveyed for John Dankle, Philip and Samuel Burger and Dewald Klein. Sowed the first flaxseed.
7. Surveyed for Christian Miller and Walberts.
8. Finished Miller's and Gebhard's agreement.
10. Went to Nockamixon in Bucks County.
11. Surveyed for Matthias Herman and for Jacob Housewert.
12. Surveyed about 24 acres for Peter Stein. Returned at 12:30 o'clock at night from Jacob Froelich's.
14. Surveyed for Christian Eshbach, Abraham Bowman, and Elizabeth Poppin.
15. Johann and Jacob Hÿstant were here.
17. Surveyed 42½ acres of Mannorland for John Hornecker at Rockhill, Bucks County.
18. Sowed flaxseed in the turnip field.
19. Burial at Caspar Kriebel's.
20. Snowed the whole day. A calf was born.
21. Surveyed 12 acres for Philip Wagner at Leonard Schneider's.
22. Surveyed at Frantzel Latshars and Ehrmans.
24. Surveyed 3 acres for Philip Heist.
26. Went to Peter Sneider at Rockhill in vain.
27. Sent letter to Hockley and Murgatroyd.
29. Surveyed 52 acres for Andrew Ohl. Rainy weather towards the end of this month.
30. Sunday. Meeting at John Jäckle's.

Old Gregory Shultze's wife was buried on the 2nd of April by a Multitude of People.

A remarkable sermon by Christopher Schultz.

[Schultz selected as his text the fifteenth verse from the twenty-fourth chapter of Acts: "And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust." Schultz prefaced his remarks with the thought that within the area of the Christian religion one had a sound hope for a universal resurrection. His sermon was divided into three

sections; what is the hope toward God, how and in what way shall one realize this hope and how shall one bear oneself with respect to this hope.]

George Swenck was also buried on the 2nd.

Caspar Kriebel's wife, Susanna, in Towmentsin died at 2 o'clock in the morning of the 17th. She was buried on the 19th. She died of plurisy.

*Mein Leben ist aufgeraubt,
als eine Hirten Hütte...*

Job

The fortress Asoph was captured by the Russians in April.

More than 200 houses and stores were burned down at Königsburg in Prussia.

[David read this information in the Philadelphia newspaper and from time to time he felt moved to note such engagements in his almanac. This skirmish which captured his imagination was initiated by the Turkish invasion of Crimea.]

Am to go to Mathias Herman and Jacob Houswirth in Nocamixon Township 4 miles behind George Oberbach,—was there 10, 11, 12 instant.

Am to go to John Bauss on the 17th.

May

1. Appraised at John Hystands.
- 1, 2. Rain and snow. Finished Tanner's drafts.
3. Ran a line at Schlichters.
4. The corner stone was laid at the new church.

[The New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church Congregation erected a stone building several hundred yards to the west of Shultze's home in 1769. The building was dedicated in the following year.]

5. Got oats at Jäckels and went to the mill.
6. Met and settled at Hystands.
7. Sunday. Meeting at Barbara Jäckel's.
8. Chained the hog, etc.
9. Made Eshbach and Bowman's drafts.

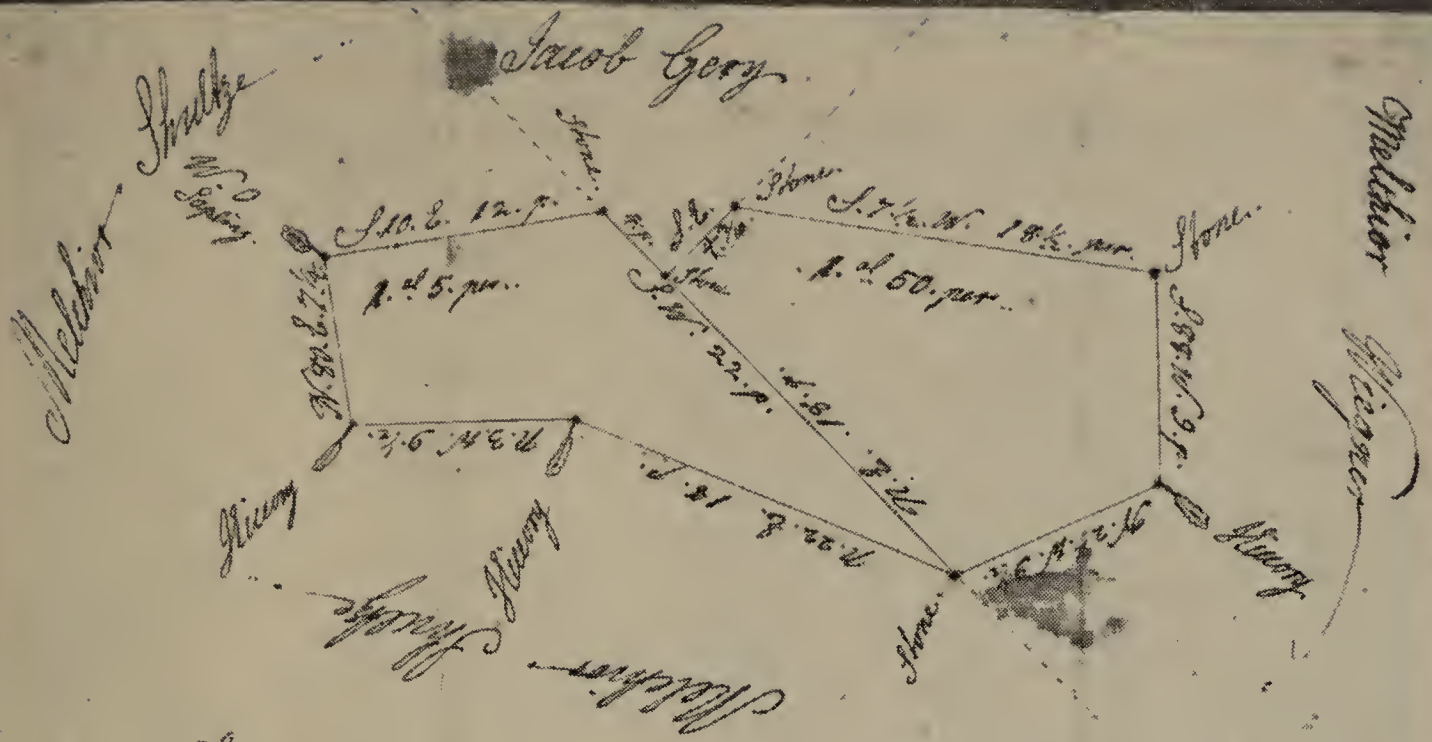
- 10. Sowed about 5 acres of oats.
- 10, 11. Made drafts for Leonard Shneider.
- 11. Divided the church land—3 tracts.
- 12. Made Nockamixon drafts.
- 13. Butchered a calf.
- 14. Sunday. Meeting at G. S. Superior's.
- 15. Vendue at Hystands.
- 16, 17. Wrote Hystands account and went to the mill. Butchered the small cow.
- 18. Transcribed Michael Reiter's will. Wrote Jonas Bastian Seiler's bill of sale.
- 19. Repaired the old bed stead.
- 18, 19. Got shad fish from Bethlehem.
- 22. Laid out Douglass road.

[Fragments of the original draft are preserved in the city Hall at Philadelphia. The description on the draft reads as follows:]

The Draught of a Road in Douglas Township in the County of Philadelphia and Province of Pennsylvania, Laid out by order of the court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace held at the city of Philadelphia for the said County Dated... Anno 1769. Beginning at the Township Line of Upper Hanover, from there leading to John Mock's mill and... westward till into the Road that leads from Colebrookdale Furnace to Philadelphia, at 130 Perches... Mathias Richard's Taverne; Being in Length Six Miles and Ninety Two Perches; and to be Thirty feet broad... laid out for a Public Road on the 22nd Day of May, Annoque Domini 1769. Surveyed by David Shultze.

- 23. Sent letter to Scull with Bastian Riess.
- 23, 24. Made road drafts.
- 25. Wrote Sisseholtz's bonds.
- 26. Made Peter Olingers agreement.
- 26, 27. Set up the new fence.
- 28. Sunday. Meeting at Chistopher Schultz's.
- 29. At D. Welgar's, finished Kreyders.

[One of the methods used in delineating boundaries is described in the judgement written by Shultze on this date.]



*S. Draft of Two Tracts of Meadow Ground adjoining each other -
 Situate in Hereford Township in the County of Berks and Province of
 Pennsylvania. Being granted by Melchior Shulze and Melchior
 Wiegner for the use and Benefit of a School Master - -*

*The first is part of Melchior Shulze's Land of 200. acres of Land -
 Beginning at a Stone in the line of Jacob Gery's Land Thence by the Same and
 by Land of Melchior Wiegner South West 22. perches to a Stone Thence by the
 Said Melchior Shulze's Land North 22. degrees East. 85. perches to a Hickory - - -
 and North 3. 09. West. 9. 1/2. perches to a Hickory - - - and North 89. 09. East. 7. 1/2. perches
 to a white oak Sapling - - - and South 20. 07. East. 12. perches to the Place
 of Beginning. Containing, One Acre and five Perches of Land - -*

*The Second Tract Beginning at a Stone a Corner of Jacob Gery's
 Land Thence by the Same South East. 4. 3/10. perches to a Stone Thence
 by the Said Melchior Wiegner's Land South. 7. degrees West. 88. 1/2. perches
 to a Stone - - and South. 88. 09. West. 9. perches to a Hickory - - and North
 25. 09. West. 9. 1/2. perches to a Stone in the line of Melchior Shulze's Land
 Thence by the above described Tract North East. 15. perches to the Place
 of Beginning. Containing, One Acre and fifty Perches of Land -
 which is part of a Tract of 100. acres belonging to the said Melchior
 Wiegner - - Surveyed for the use of a School House
 on the 16. Day of August Anno. 1764. - -*

J. David Shulze

Land draft establishing the site of the Schwenkfelder public school in Hereford Township as described on page 7.

I, the Subscriber, David Shultze, Do hereby testifye That, I, together with Mr. Nicholas Scull the Surveyor, on the 29th Day of May Anno 1769, went with Dietrich Welgar to the Tract of Land in Marlborough Township, now in Dispute Between the said Welgar and Andrew Ohl, on the side of Late John Brunner's Land, and then and there cut out the marks of Two line Trees and examined the same and found that the said line Trees had been marked Seventeen years ago. So far I can Testifye with my own Hand.

David Shultze
Surveyor

31. Bonds were signed at Sisseholtz's.

Choozim was attacked by the Russians on the 5th of May. They won a battle but were driven back of the Niester and had another battle further back.

Johannes Schneider was buried in Falconer Swamp on the 6th.

A child of David Kriebel's was buried in Towmentsin on the 5th.

Old Gregory Meisters sister was buried on April 6th.

George Shneider was buried in Falconer Swamp on the 13th.

Old Dietrich Bucher was buried on May 17th.

Michael Bastian's wife was buried on the 12th.

David Maÿn died while plowing at Melchior Kolb's on the 27th. He was buried on the 28th.

Johannes Zeller was also injured while plowing at Valentine Jungs in Saucony on the 27th—he became better however.

June

1. Drew Hystand's inventory.

2. School money paid off. Got Hystants inventory signed.

[The Goshenhoppen school record book kept by the trustees of the Schwenkfelder School system notes that Shultze paid the outstanding ten pounds of his original pledge of fifty pounds, along with accrued interest, on June 2, 1769.]

5. Went to Philadelphia with Hÿstant.

5. Fireworks played at F. Caserman's.

6. Proved the will.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

7. Returned. My horse became sick at Reiters.
8. Went to John Mowrers.
9. At Wyant Pennebakers. Wrote agreement for 500 lbs.
9. Had my horse bled on the left side.
11. Myself, wife and daughter went to meeting—at George Schultz's.
- 12, 13. Made fence at the turnip field.
13. Barn raising at J. P. Sisseholtz's.
- 13-15. Got saplings and burned crops.
15. Wedding at John Jackels.

[George Yeakel, son of John, was married to Rosina Schubert on this date by Reverend Christopher Schultz.]

16. Vendue at Michael Riedts.
- 19, 21. Plowed the turnip field.
- 22, 23. Had grass mowed for 1 ½ days.
- 23, 24. Four loads of hay hauled home.
- 16, 17, 21. Wrote Pannebaker's bonds.
25. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
26. Surveyed for John Earny on the Mannor.
- 27-30. Had a wool spinner.
27. Went to Levy and George Schultz's.
- 27, 28. Barn roof repaired.
29. Made new division fence at the turnip field.
30. Myself and G. Haffner mowed.

Very warm and very dry weather around this time.

Old Christoph Shubart was buried in Germantown on the 6th.

Philip Graber died on the 18th and Johannes Mäyer on the 21st.

The transit of Venus was observed in America on June 3rd. No other transit will happen until the 9th of December, 1874. A remarkable astronomical discovery.

The French captured Corte in Corsica and captured about 9,000 Corsicans. Paoli has nearly lost everything. A Turkish army of 170,000 fell in Poland during May and June. The grand vezir passed Donau with 150,000 men. Paoli went to Livorno afterwards on a Dutch ship, past Gibraltar to Amsterdam.

Am to go to Michael Hoffman at Fox's above Moodhards on the 19th—was there.

Am to go to Stephan Reppert near Hess' in the Oley hills when convenient—was there in November.

July

1. Finished harvesting hay—very little hay, that is to say, 4 loads.
- 3-5. Extreme hot weather for this time. Extraordinarily dry.
- 3-7. Cut grain—1,360 sheaves.
8. Pulled flax at the turnip field.
- 11, 12. Cut 540 sheaves of wheat. Hauled in the grain and wheat—1360 sheaves of grain and 540 wheat.
15. Bound 50 bundles of flax and threshed wheat.
17. Sowed 3½ acres with buckwheat. After the long dry weather it finally rained heavily on the 15, 17 and 18 and became fruitful.
- 3, 15, 19. Hauled water.
19. Cleaned out the well.
20. Wrote Sam Bowers agreement.
21. At George Wiegner's.
22. Made rails and rail fences.
24. Surveyed for Jacob Deal.
25. Butchered a calf. Wrote drafts.
26. Finished the rail fences.
27. Cut wood.
- 24, 27. Had a wool spinner.
29. Wrote agreement bonds for Leon Shnider.
28. Mowed some hay.
31. Surveyed on Fox's land for Michael Hoffman and Philip Miller.

Jost. Keller's wife died in childbirth and was buried on the 10th.
Christian Wiessler's wife died in childbirth and was buried on the 3rd.

Philip Graber was brought to jail on the 10th.

Ohl's trial to be held on the 31st.

[Both Graber and Ohl were residents of Goshenhoppen, but they may not have been implicated in the same transgression. Shultze notes

that Graber's sale was held under date of August 12, suggesting the possibility that his possessions may have been impounded and sold to satisfy creditors. This position is sustained by a document which Shultze prepared on October 25, 1769. In some respects at least, this is the most unusual agreement ever prepared by Shultze. It represents a new departure for dealing with cases involving bankruptcy, an innovation which can best be described as Christian and indeed, the document is addressed to all Christian people. It provides Graber with a fair opportunity to redeem his reputation and business, assures him of the unqualified support of his creditors and forbids, under penalty of law, any attempts to hinder him from attaining this end "from the Beginning of the World to the Day of the date hereof." The document is printed in full under date of October 25.]

Leonard Neitig's wife died in childbirth and was buried on the 17th.

Kepler, the hunchback tailor died during the night of the 20th. A child of Michael Ziegler's died on the 17th.

Valentine Shalles of Philadelphia also died toward the end of this month.

[Shalles, prominent Philadelphia merchant and innkeeper, also maintained a lumber yard on Michael Hillegas' wharf. In 1769 his combination store and tavern was located on Second Street between Vine and Race.]

Wehe denen dir Helden sind, Wein zu sauffen.

August

1. Wrote agreement for George Riess to G. Seyder. Mowed the grass on July 31 and August 1.
- 2, 3. My wife washed at the Perkiomen.

[David meant to say that his good wife Elizabeth did the family laundry at the Perkiomen Creek. The countryside was suffering from the worst drought in more than three decades and David also found it necessary to haul drinking water from the Perkiomen, about one-fourth of a mile west of his house.]

4. Bound all the oats—270 sheaves.
5. Hauled the oats home and got water.

6. John Hÿstant was here.
8. Sowed about $\frac{1}{2}$ acre with turnip seed.
9. Made new drafts for Andrew Bastian.
10. Threshed flax—52 bundles. A pretty nice rain after a long period of drought.
11. Got only 2 bushels of flax seed.
12. Graber's vendue at Röeders.
13. Thunder and lightning.
14. Surveyed $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres for Finkbonner.
15. Surveyed for Robert and Leonard Thomas.
16. Made their drafts.
17. Surveyed for Peter Keinert.
- 18, 19. Finished the plowing.
20. Sunday meeting at John Yeakle's.
21. Made fence at the buckwheat field.
- 22, 23. Fixed the bridge and laid stones in the lane.
25. Made the hog trough.
26. Made Walberts drafts.
27. We saw the comet for the first time.

[This "Great Comet of 1769" caused much anxiety and trepidation among the unsophisticated peoples of that age. For one thing, the phenomenon appeared to be on a collision course with the sun and secondly, superstition had always suggested that the end of the world would be heralded by majestic marvels. David's casual notes on the comet during succeeding months are admirably restrained and they fail to provide an honest indication of his real interest in the matter. In 1796, almost thirty years later, David copied a poem dedicated to the "Comet Star of August and September Anno 1769" which contained no less than 220 verses. Indeed, there is some justification for assuming that David composed the poem himself in 1772.]

28. Was at my brother's plantation.
28. The new church was raised.
29. Threshed wheat.
30. Ph. Burghers drafts made.
31. Hauled water. Pastor Leydich was here.

[Subsequent notations reveal that Leydich, prominent Reformed Church figure and resident of Frederick Township, came to see

Shultze with respect to a real estate matter. On September 5, Leydich purchased a 175 acre plantation from George Heebner, also of Frederick Township. At the time of Heebner's death in 1773, Leydich was indebted to the estate for ten bonds, each valued at 50 pounds.]

On August 12, old Johannes Limbach fell from the barn and was killed. He was 61 years old and was buried on the 14th.

Mein Leben ist abgerissen als ein Weber spuhl.

[In times of misfortune, friend David found much consolation in the book of Job. This expression, one of his favorites, was a parody on the sixth verse of chapter seven: "My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope".]

In the middle of the month a comet star appeared, not far from the *Stiers kopf* or Bulls eye.

In the Irish settlement on the dry lands in Egypt or Whitehall and on the Shuylkill many people died from dysentery.

Am to go to the Swiss minister's wife on the 9th—was there on Wednesday.

Extra dry this month without example before.

September

- 1, 2. Had the second crop of grass cut.
2. Paul Ritter was here.
3. Sunday meeting at Barbara Jackle's.
4. Three loads of hay hauled home.
5. Went to George Heebner's. Wrote agreement for John Philip Leydich.
6. Harrowed.
7. Made Leydich's drafts. Grass was mowed by Weidknecht and Spielman.
8. Threshed grain—100 bushels in ½ day.
9. Fetched a sledge full of apples.
11. 1½ loads of hay hauled home.
12. George Haffner mowed hay.

13. Ego 52 years old. Began to sow wheat and rye. Sowing continued this week.

14, 15. Barn roof repaired by Keyser.

15, 16. Flax broken by Weideknecht.

16. Sholl, Jäckel, and Christian Diel were here.

17. Meeting at G. S. Superior.

[“Superior” in this case is nothing more than a Shultzeism for “Senior” and the meeting was held at the farm of George Scholtze in Upper Hanover Township.]

18. Searched lines at Paul Ritters.

19, 20. Finished the sowing— $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres rye and $2\frac{1}{4}$ acres wheat. Had Catherine Jost to spin cotton.

24. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Shultze.

25. Ran a line again at Paul Ritter’s. Was at Thomas Rütters and Krumreins. *Gedächtnistag*.

[Continuing a custom established two days after their safe arrival in this country, the Schwenkfelders met once a year—on September 24 or the day following if the 24th happened to fall on a Sunday—to give thanks to the Almighty for the safe voyage and resultant blessings. In 1769, the meeting was held at the home of George Kriebel in Kraussdale. Shultze was evidently not present because of the press of business affairs, but he did make a notation of the event.]

26. Was at Henry Krebs—most in vain.

27. Township election at Fishers.

Michael Rader—Assessor

Abraham Sechler: Inspector

27, 28. Went to Leonard Geissinger in vain—near Bergy’s mill in Fridrich Township.

28. At Leon Griesingers in vain.

29. Heffelfinger was here. Repaired fence.

The comet star was close by Orion on the 4th. The tail is quite long. On the morning of the 11th, the comet star was right between Sirius and Venus. The tail is about 45° long. It could be seen for a long time. The comet went directly toward the sun.

Rose for 2 hours. On the 13th the comet star was about 60° long: rises 3 hours 71° . On the 14th the comet star was visible for only

20°. On the 15th the comet star was no longer seen since it came into the daylight.

Old Mrs. Schlosser was buried on the 22nd, at Sell's.

George Löhnes wife was buried on the 15th.

Am to go to Paul Ritter's in Colebrookdale on September 18 if possible. Was there.

October

2. The disagreeable Election for me where they conspired my ruin.

[To say that the squire from Goshenhoppen was perturbed about the outcome of the election would be a gross understatement at best. Subsequent activity during the remainder of the month reveals that he was hardly content to accept the decision rendered by the majority of the people without putting up a battle. In order to explain why David felt he was about to be ruined it will be necessary to review the political situation in Pennsylvania prior to 1769.

The Quakers quite naturally controlled political affairs for the first five or six decades of the century, but their preeminent position owed much to the support of the German constituents who felt that their interests could best be served by William Penn's people. The Scotch-Irish, constituting the Whig elements, were the minority party. There was very little alteration in this line-up until the German Frontiersmen, disturbed by the Quakers naive handling of Indian affairs, began to throw their political support to the Scotch-Irish. The new alliance did not merge victorious until 1776, but the birth pains of the new party caused violent outbursts during the preceding decade.

Joseph Galloway, Quaker Speaker of the Assembly from 1766 to 1774 was the focal point for repeated attacks by the opposition. In 1766, several Germans organized a committee, dubbed themselves the "Freeholders" (*Freyhalter*) and published a broadside entitled "Six Arguments against Chusing Joseph Galloway an Assemblyman". Galloway was accused of promoting a bill which would rob "poor Germans of their land by means of an Act for recording warrants and surveys". This was certainly the immediate cause of surveyor Shultze's animosity. Galloway's response could hardly be termed politic and "in 1770 he was reported to have referred to the Germans as the Damn'd Dutch."

It may well be that Shultze's worst fears were not realized even though he noted after his trip to the city that there was "very little effected with much trouble". In any event David lived comfortably enough throughout the remainder of his life and the succeeding years brought along a new set of difficulties in the guise of the Revolutionary War which certainly lifted the average settler's mind above the level of personal anxiety for a long, long time.]

- 2-4. Mowed the buckwheat.
- 4-6. Weidknecht made a little garden.
- 5. Dated letter to Mr. Redman, Sherif.
- 6. Divided Hÿstands land.
- 7. Dated letter to John Jervis, the Clerk.
- 7. Threshed 13 bushels of buckwheat.
- 9. Sent letters to Philadelphia with Eigner.
- 10. Dated letter to Freeholders.
- 11. Dated letter to Henry Junkens.

[Junken played an important role in state political circles. Erstwhile inn operator in Springfield Township, Junken sold his establishment located at the foot of Chestnut Hill to Jacob Neff in 1775 and opened a tannery adjacent to the tavern. In partnership with Henrich Wynkoop, Junken also imported rum, wine and sugar from the west Indies which was sold from a warehouse next to the Red Lion Inn on Second Street, Philadelphia.]

- 12. Sent these letters with Dewald Mechlin.
- 12-14. Sowed grain on the buckwheat land.
- 13. Threshed 30½ bushels of buckwheat—43½ bushels in all.
- 13. Butchered a sheep—40 lbs. of meat.
- 14. Old Schell fell over dead.
- 15. Sunday meeting at George Schultz's.
- 16. Went to H. Peter Drechxler, Macungy.
- 17. Surveyed for David Owen in Lower Saucon.
- 18. Surveyed 2 tracts for Henry Brunner. Resurveyed about 27 acres for George Blank.
- 19. At Abraham Bÿyers and Abraham Jackel's and then returned.
- 21. Made Rishel's draft and went to the mill.
- 23. Ran lines at Abraham Bechtel's and Fräntzel's.

25. [The following unusual document reveals that Shultze was busy enough on this date despite the fact that he failed to log his activities.]

To all Christian People, To whom these Present Writing shall come, We whose Names are here underwritten and Subscribed and Seals affixed, Creditors of John Philip Craver of Upper Hanover Township in the County of Philadelphia Sadler, Send Greeting: Whereas the said John Philip Craver, on the Day of the Date hereof, is indebted unto us the several Creditors under named, in divers sums of Money, which by Reason of ill success in his trade and other causes happened unto him, he is not at present able to satisfye unto us, without Respite and Time to be given unto him for Payment thereof. Know Ye, Therefore, that We the Several Creditors By Virtue of these our present Letters, Do give and grant unto the said John Philip Craver, our Sure and Safe Conduct and free License, That he the said John Philip Craver may safely come and go, and resort unto us, and every one of us the said Creditors, to compound and take grace with us, and every one of us, for one and every of our said Debts: and to go about any other Business Whatsoever, to any other Person or Persons whatsoever, without any Trouble, suit, arrest, attachment, or other Impediment, to be offered or done unto him the said John Philip Craver, his Wares Goods Monies or other Merchandises whatsoever, or of any of them, or any part of by us, or by any of us, or by the Heirs, Executors, administrators, Partners, or assigns of us, or any of us, or by our or any of our Means and Procurements to be sought or attempted, or procured to be done, from the Day of the Date hereof unto the full End and Term of . . . next coming after the date hereof: And we the said Creditors hereunder Subscribed do Covenant, will and grant, and every one of us for his own Part, Executors, administrators willeth and granteth by these Presents, That if any Hurt, Trouble, Vexation, wrong Damage or hindrance be done unto him the said John Philip Craver either in his Body, Goods or Chattles or any of them within the said Term of . . . next coming after the date hereof by us or any of us the said Creditors, or by any other Person or Persons, by or through the Commandment, Will, procuring Partnership, Consent or Knowledge of us or any of us against the Tenor or form, and

Effect, of this our present writing of Safe Conduct, that then he the said John Philip Craver, by Virtue hereof shall be discharged and acquitted for Ever, towards and against him and them, of us his and their Heirs, Executors, administrators, Partners, or assigns, and every of them, By whom and by whose Means he shall be vexed, arrested, or Troubled or Imprisoned, Masked, grieved or damnified, of all Manner of actions, Suits, Quarrels, Debts, Dues and Demands, either in Law or Equity whatsoever, from the Beginning of the world to the Day of the Date hereof

In Witness whereof We have hereunto set our Hands and Seals, on this Twenty fifth Day of October: in the year of our Lord, one Thousand Seven hundred and Sixty nine: and in the ninth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France and Ireland King . . . etc. . . .

26. Divided land at Leonard Griesingers and John Froener.
28. Hauled home the first turnips.
29. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
30. Saw Math. Richard's about wood.
30. Rode to Philadelphia with John Shell in 13 hours, from 6 o'clock till 7 o'clock.
- 30-31. Fine, moderate, cloudy weather and very good road. Returned with Levy, Shell and Jacob Miller (who lives on Giesey's old place) on November 1 from 10 o'clock to 10 o'clock.
31. Was at Walns, Pembertons, Jervis', Bankson's—very little effected with much trouble.

On the 14th of October, old Michael Shell died of a stroke. He collapsed at Jacob Miller's. The jury was held by Antes. He was about 76 years old and was buried on the 16th. Text Math. 26: *Wachet und bettet, . . .*

Am to go to Lewis Klotz, Esq. about the Linsebiglers, etc. on the 31st at the Catholic father's place.

November

1. Returned from Philadelphia in 12 hours.
- 2, 3. Rainy weather.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

4. Brought home one load of turnips.
6. Surveyed at Henry Bachman's and at the Catholic father's place.

[The Catholic father was quite probably the Reverend Theodore Schneider located at Bally in lower Berks County.]

7. Surveyed 408 acres in Springfield for Peter Hilegass and returned in the night.
- 8, 10. Went to the mill and got apples at Kriebel's.
9. Ran lines at Leonard Thomas.
10. 24 pounds of hemp twisted at Mayers.

[Abraham Moyer operated a grist and hemp mill along the "Great Road to Philadelphia" a few rods south of the present village of Palm. In 1770, Moyer sold the business to John Shlifer and the deed of sale included these items: "a Grist Mill, Hemp Mill with the gears, Members and utensils in the use and service of the said Grist Mill and Hemp Mill."]

11. 3 loads of turnips hauled home.
- 10-11. Wheat and rye threshed by Haffner.
13. Surveyed about 274 acres for Christian Bleam near Pottsgrove.
14. At Math. Reinhart's and Hollenbach in vain. Went to Mathew Reichert's about John Defrau.
15. Measured young Schloenaker's fields.
- 16-17. Surveyed and divided 67 acres at Stephen Reppert's and returned.
18. Hauled 3 more loads of turnips—9 loads in all.
20. Very much rain and high waters.
21. Butchered a hog—about 100 pounds.
22. Made Hillegass' draft.
23. At Jost Martin's in vain.
24. Made Henry Brunner's drafts.
25. Made Nicholas Hoffman's drafts—Worcester.
27. Magdalena H. Rauch gave birth to an infant boy at night.
28. Wrote agreement—Nicholas Kuhns to Michael Ziegler—the mill for 640 lbs.

29. Made Stephen Reppert's drafts.
30. Butchered a cow and 2 hogs. The 4 quarters of the cow weighed 340 lbs. and the 4 quarters of each hog weighed about 130 lbs.

The comet star was visible again this month, towards the west in the evening until November 22.

December

3. Wrote a letter to George Shultze in Conogocoheague and included the cousins letter.
4. Went to the mill and wrote bonds.
5. Surveyed 100 acres for Peter Shneider.
7. Ran lines at George Heebner's and Leidich's.
8. Bernt Feagelly and Dresher were here.
9. Hauled wood home.
10. Wrote Michael Slonecker's will.
12. Made John Riess' draft.
13. At Abraham Meyers. Finished Heist's.
14. Made his drafts.
15. Surveyed on the Mannor for Valentine Stichter and Sorg. Campbell's.
- 18, 19. Wrote agreements at Hystand's.
20. Hauled wood home.
21. Examined Henry Stetler's accounts.
- 22, 23. Made Valentine Stichter's and Sorg drafts.
25. Lazarus Weidner and his wife were here.
28. Wrote bonds at Henry Heist's.
- 29, 30. Wrote bonds for Hystand.

Barbara M. Huber gave birth to a boy during the night of the first.

On the morning of the 11th at 6:30, Michael Shlonecker, the elder, died. He was buried on the 13th.

Philip Fack, the rag collector in New Hanover, also died on the 2nd.

At 3 o'clock in the morning on the 20th, John Shelly died in Great Swamp.

Degenhard Pott died in Oley on the 21st.

[David was undoubtedly apprized of Pott's death on the twenty-fifth when he was visited by Lazarus Weidner and wife from Oley. His notation was probably prompted by a bit more than passing interest as Degenhard Pott and his brother Wilhemus had accompanied the Schwenkfelder migration of 1734 on the *Saint Andrew*. In 1785, David's eldest daughter, Magdalena, married Samuel Lobach, grandson of Wilhemus' wife.]

Am to go to Anthony Stehler, Melchior Kneppely in Saucon, Keyzers on the Mannor land behind Swinehart's on the 3rd of January and to Pfaltzgraaf on January 2.

Remedies

For lame limbs:

Take: The gall of three cows, a quart of strong brandy and the third ingredient I have forgotten; perhaps it is camphor or Turpentine oil. Put the whole mixture in a large bottle and hang it in the sun for 41 days. Shake frequently. After this apply it quite frequently. The remedy has helped many who had been lame for a long time.

Tried by Johann Lantis—an Indian recipe.

For a bad cough—consumptive.

Take: Powder some Indian turnips (*aron*) and mix with an equal part of honey. Take 3 spoonful a day.

Tried by Christian Gayman in Springfield, Bucks County.

For backache:

Take some rum, scrape some soap into it and make it quite hot. Rub this on the back diligently. It is good warmed again.

Tried by Joseph Gerber.

or take rum and soap, and cook it in a new pot with juniper ber-

ries (*wacholder*). Keep the pot well covered. Apply the ointment on the back.

or take: Venetian turpentine, spread it on some felt and apply it as a plaster. This is often good.

A simple remedy for a small injury:

Mix the white of an egg with a little Turpentine oil,—this is an excellent salve.

Prescribed by Doctor Shubert.

To stop the bleeding from a re-opened wound:

Take: hogfat and place a lot of it on the cut—this is good.

Tried by Heffelfinger.

For a wound that has swollen, especially when there is an inflammation:

Place some rue (*raute*) on glowing coals and permit the smoke to envelop the wound. This will drive away the inflammation.

Prescribed by Heffelfinger.

When a wound continues to fester and will not heal.

Take: The marrow from the bones of a horse, smear it on a cloth and apply.

Tried by Heffelfinger.

David Levy's remedy for dysentery.

Take: A whole muscat nut, crush it into fine particles and put it in a small cup of warm cows milk—a half pint more or less—and drink it all at once.

This helped him after he had the dysentery for sixteen days.

Christopher Ziegler's remedy for dysentery.

He took some fine plaintain (*wegerich*) seed. A doctor in Germany is to have saved many people with this.

For dysentery:

Cook some water pepper (*flöh kraut*) in a kettle. Seat oneself over the kettle and drape a cloth around in order that the vapor can be contained—this is also supposed to be good.

A preservative for horses:

Take one pound of buckhorn seed and add a small amount to the feed each week—this will keep the horse healthy.

Tried by David Meckly of Macungie.

When a cow has a swollen udder.

Take the green seed kernels from rye in the spring. Cut it fine and cook it in sweet butter—the result will be a green salve to be applied to the udder.

Discovered by Philip Mood.



[The journals for the years between 1769 and 1774 have not been recovered, but the supplementary material indicates that Shultze's existence during this period was normal. He made an average number of surveys per year, supervised agreements and drafted deeds in his accustomed manner. There were no disruptions or tragedies in David's family life. Brother George and his good wife, Elizabeth, rode up from Maryland in the spring of 1770 for a brief visit. This may well have been the only time that David saw his sister-in-law for there are no indications that he ever returned the visit. The brothers were able to untangle a few legal complications resulting from the disposition of Melchior's estate and then George returned to Conogochegue and David back to his surveying.

One of his first tasks was the completion of a survey he had postponed for "diverse reasons".]

Goshehoppe, May 17, Anno 1770

Friend Johannes Appel:

I report herewith that Peter Deiss was with me and that he will gladly have the land in Saucon surveyed. Since I cannot do it at

present, however, for at least several weeks, for diverse reasons, so I think it would be unreasonable if William Silkers, as his buyer, would not let him have the first one hundred pounds, only for this reason and since he is not required to give the deed for at least one year.

When the land is surveyed, it will perhaps show in a hurry that the thing is quite correct. As soon as I am able I will come to survey.

I remain your friend:

David Shultze

[The steady tempo of David's life continued unaltered, but a new and different fervor was abroad in the land as David began making the first entries in his journal for the year 1774. A swiftly maturing colony was beginning to talk back to Mother England and it became apparent that the crisis which a later world was to know as the Revolutionary War would not be denied much longer.]



1774



DAVID SHULTZE

[Attempting to capture the spirit of the times, Saur's almanac carried the slogan *Krieg und Kriegs-Geschrey*—"war and rumors of war." This is the last of the recovered almanacs printed by Saur. It contained a new department listing the birth dates of no less than 46 European royalty. George III of Great Britain stood at the head of the list, showing that his fall from grace had not yet occurred.]

January

5. Snow and rain.
6. Moderate.
7. Rain and sleet again. Butchered 2 hogs. Each weighed 170 pounds with the 4 quarters or 200 lbs. with the head, etc.
8. Went to George Shultze.
9. Very cold again with northwest wind. Meeting at G. S. Superior.
10. Terrible cold.
- 9-11. Very cold and windy.
- 12-13. Moderate.
13. Finished Christopher Lessigh's drafts.
- 14, 15. Snow again, but moderate.
16. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Schultz's.
18. Surveyed about 4 acres at Jost Schlicher's.
19. Made the drafts.
20. Went to Smith's.
22. Terrible cold.
- 23, 24. Some snow again.
24. Finished Koons drafts.
25. Frigidissime morning. Went to Michael Reiter's.
- 26, 27. Drew Michael Rieter, Sr's. will.
28. Hauled 7 sledges of wood home.
29. John Mock was here—very cold weather.
30. Sleet with Northeast storm at night. Meeting at Christopher Schultz's.
31. Snow and cold weather.

On the morning of the 3rd, an amazing phenomena (*Wunder Zeichen*) was seen in the heavens—it measured about 30° long.

[Astronomical records do not list this phenomena, but David Shultze sees several more extraordinary “heavenly” events in the

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

course of time and it becomes apparent that "flying saucers" belong to more than one age.]

Henrich Rauch's 11 day old child died on the 4th and was buried on the 5th. Jacob Herth of Colebrookdale died on the 10th. He had been shot on the New Year.

Baltzer Röser died in Germantown in December.

[Röser was a business acquaintance of Shultze's. He operated a tannery near the White Horse Inn at Germantown.]

The Turkish Këyser also died in January.

February

2. The children began to go to school.
3. Michael Huber's Jacob came to work for us. Much rain.
4. Went to George Schultz.
6. Philip Lahr and wife were here.
8. We visited old Reiter and wife who were sick.
9. A moderate snow.
10. Very cold.
11. Fine and moderate after 9 o'clock. I went to Baltzer Krauss. Many old persons are sick at this time.
12. Dreary, damp and then quite a snow.
13. And very cold. Sunday meeting at George Schultz's. Ego not there—severe cold.
- 13-15. Severe, penetrating cold.
14. Extra cold morning.
16. As cold as the morning of January 25. Went to Abraham Mayers. Received 10 shillings.
17. Drew new drafts for John Neitigh's. He paid in full.
18. The cold diminished. The weather became fine and moderate with much rain at night.
19. Clear and warm with high waters from melting snow.
21. Wrote Mrs. Reiter's and Mrs. Graber's will.
22. I was at Baltzer Krauss'.
23. The burial.
24. An infant boy was born in the evening at Heiligh's.

26. Got straw from Wendel Wyant, Jr.
27. Meeting at Melchior Schultzs. (deleted)
27. Krauss' burial.
28. My wife and Magdalena Rauch were at old Reiter's.

Joh. Engel Binkis was buried on the 2nd. He was 68 years old.

[Rev. John T. Faber of the New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church made the following entry under date of February 2, 1774: "Joh. Engel was buried; born 1706; aged 68 years." The word "Binkis" is a mystery, unless it was nothing more than a nickname.]

Ketto's wife died in Philadelphia on the 19th and was buried on the 20th. She was a Virginia Moor.

On the 21st at about 10 o'clock Ketto's daughter, Ann Mary, died at Andreas Graber's after 5 weeks of sickness. She was 23 years, 7 mos. old and was buried on the 23rd.

["Ketto" in this case is certainly a nickname for a man named "Gideon", a moor or negro, who was more formally known as "Gideon Moor" to the residents of Goshenhoppen. Gideon and family were originally the private property of Reformed Minister George Michael Weiss, but they were granted their freedom under the terms of Mrs. Weiss' will which was probated in 1765. "Ketto" was probably a derivative of the word "Ketten" meaning chains, slavery, etc.

The negro family was valued at 280 pounds in Weiss' estate and consisted of the following: "A negro man named Gideon, aged about 44 years old, but now a cripple, who is not appraised; His wife Jenny, aged 42 years with a female child about six months old, valued at 30 pounds; a negro lad, named Jacob, old 20 years at 50 pounds; a negro wench named Elizabeth, 18 years old at 40 pounds; a negro lad named Henry, 16 years old at 40 pounds; a negro wench named Anne Mary, 14 years old at 30 pounds; a negro girl named Catherine, 11 years old at 30 pounds; a negro girl named Margareth, 9 years old at 25 pounds; a negro girl, named Susan, 6 years old at 20 pounds; a negro boy, named John, 4 years old at 15 pounds."

The Reformed Church Record Book has the following entry under date of February 23, 1774: "Anna Maria Gillwein (a negress) was buried; born 1750; aged about 23 years and about 6 months."]

Baltzer Krauss died on the 25th—early—1 o'clock at night. He was about 68 years old and was buried on the 27th by a numerous multi-

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

tude. His father, Melchior Krauss, died at Haarlem in Holland in the year 1733 on May 28th. He was about 40 years, 9 mos. old.

My father, George Shultze, Sr. died on February 22, 1754, 20 years ago.

My mother, Anna Shultze, died October 17, 1756.

My brother, Melchior Shultze, died on March 3, 1764.

[Baltzer Krauss was one of David's closest friends and his death touched off the series of reminiscences. Their friendship had its origin in Silesia, but it became especially firm during the many months on board ship during the flight to Pennsylvania in 1733. The Krauss and Shultze families comprised the first emigration to America and for this reason Baltzer's death must have been of special significance to David.

Cousin Christopher Schultz directed the meditations at the burial with thoughts springing from the eleventh verse of Psalm 86: "Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name".]

March

1. Vendue at Danckels.
2. Wrote Urffer's bonds.
3. Wrote petition for old Pitting.
4. He got it.
5. Arbitration at Lauers and Creter's—in vain.
6. Much rain and high waters.
7. Made new drafts for David Walton.
8. Perused George Wiegner's writings.
9. Surveyed Mannor Hill—Sechler's Mannor.

[Peter Hillegass, Andrew Mowrer and Abraham Sechler purchased 125 acres of land in Douglass Township from Andrew Elliot on this date.]

10. Surveyed Leonard Neitigh's—131 acres.
13. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
15. Surveyed 31 acres for Melchior Meister.
17. Surveyed Henry Riess'—23½ acres.

16-18. Made drafts.

14-19. Examined Benjamin Sommers and Sholls accounts.

[Peter Scholl, resident of Lower Milford Township, Bucks County, directed in his will that son-in-law Benjamin Sommers and eldest son, Philip Scholl, were to be the executors of his estate. The will was probated on March 6, 1773. Sommers and Scholl evidently brought the final accounts to David for advice before submitting them to the court.]

21. Rain.

22. Went to Richmond (Township).

23, 24. Surveyed near Misillim (Moslem) in Richmond and Rockland for Abraham Treibilbis.

25. Returned home.

26. Went to the blacksmith. Had the mare bled on the left side. Henry Heil and Huntsicker were here.

27. Sunday. Meeting at Barbara Yeakle's.

28. Went to Lewis Klotz. Surveyed for Daniel Good and for J. Nicholas Klotz.

29. Surveyed for Daniel Torney.

30. Surveyed for Henry Heil at Kratzer's and returned.

Old Christian Homberg was here from the 28th to April 2.

Old George Dresher died in Towamencin on the 3rd. He was 85 years old.

Abraham S. and L. disputed on the 3rd.

Christopher Lang went to jail on the 16th.

They made it up on the 17th.

[It has not been possible to identify the parties in this dispute because Shultze did not record enough information. However, under date of April 30, Schultze noted that he wrote bonds for Abraham Sell and Catherine Lang. There is enough similarity in names to suggest that the agreement may have been with respect to this difference of opinion.]

Peter Kugler arrived from Carolina on the 13th. He had been away for 44 weeks.

[There were several concentrations of German immigrants in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia and in North and South Carolina.

Kugler probably visited relatives in one of these settlements. He was a resident of Berks County.]

Adam Poshardt died on the night of the 22nd after 12 hours sickness. He was buried on the 25th.

Andreas Ziegler, Jr. died on the 29th of an unfortunate accident in which his horse kicked him in the body when he fell from his carriage near Kepler's mill. He was 26 years old and was buried on the 31st.

Old Gibson was buried on the 27th.

April

1. Made new drafts for Shadds: (Whitehall) in the evening.
2. Surveyed 150 acres for Benjamin Mayer.
3. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Jäckel's.
5. Divided Conrad Worman's plantation in Upper Milford.
6. Appraised at Adam Possert's.
7. Divided Bobb's plantation in Douglas.

[The settlement of Conrad Bobb's estate was not easy. One of Shultze's drafts states that the 152 acre tract was surveyed to Conrad Bobb in 1754, "since deceased . . . the above is now to be conveyed by his Three Sons, John and Daniel and Abraham Bobb and his relict widow Elizabeth unto the Executors of Caspar Meyers will, named Baltzer Zimmerman and Abraham Stauffer". After this process was completed, approximately half of the land was "to be conveyed back unto Abraham Bobb, one of the deceased's sons."]

8. Henry Rauch moved to Andrew Mowrers.
10. Thomas Pugh came up—Tresses executor.
11. Ran lines at George Adam Slounecker's.
12. Jacob Huber began to plow.
12. Made Klotz's and Bobb's drafts.
13. Went to old Reiter's. Sowed $\frac{1}{2}$ acre with flax seed.
14. Made agreement of Nicholas Seidel to Andrew Mowrer.
16. Appraised Mannor at Andrew Ziegler's.
18. Surveyed 152 acres for Henry Smith at Bernt Titles.
19. Went to Sissholtz—burned woods twice.

20. Copied Andrew Ziegler's appraisal. Sowed nearly one acre with oats.
21. Wrote the tax lists.
- [There are no indications that Shultze ever held a political office, but whenever the incumbents were unable to write legibly, David often acted as scribe. For this reason most of the early tax records for Upper Hanover Township were recorded by him.]
22. Copied off Adam Bossert's appraisal.
24. Early in the morning the brown mare had a colt.
25. Ran Hillegass' and Borneman's lines.
25. Planted corn.
27. Finished Worman's drafts.
28. Wrote vendue at Andrew Ziegler's.
30. Wrote Abraham Sell's and Catherine Lang's bonds. After a long drought with quite warm winds and sultry weather it finally rained on the 29th and 30th.
30. Made some of Treibelbisz's drafts.

Jacob Huber's barn in New Hanover or Falconer Swamp burned down on the 22nd. It was lit by a negro maid.

Jacob Fox of Lower Milford died in Kooker's Tavern near Linn Saucon.

May

2. Sowed 1 1/4 acres in the orchard with oats. Sheared sheep—16 lbs. of wool.
- 2, 3. Finished Treibelbiss' drafts.
3. Anne Mary from Methacton was here.
4. A snow several inches at night, heavy frost and ice.

[David elaborates on this amazing May snow storm in his miscellaneous notes at the end of the month.]

5. Surveyed 24 acres for Abraham Stouffer.
6. Copied Ziegler's vendue list.
7. My wife bled at Kugler's. Sowed hemp and an acre of oats. Divided Sensenderver's tract into 3 parts for Jo. Brentling, M. Huber and himself.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

10. Sowed about 100 more perches with oats and 20 perches with flax.
11. Began to plow—finished my drafts.
14. Vendue at Lazarus Lauer's.
- 13-16. Finished Kratzer's drafts.
17. At Lauer's about J. Jenser's death.
- 18-19. Made almost 50 perches of new fence.
- 19, 20. Wrote 13 bonds from Fridrich Gutekunst to Jacob Wyant.
24. The first bee swarm.
- 24, 25. Surveyed in Lower Milford for Christian John and Valentine Clemer—Abraham Zety's.
27. Wrote Henry Funk's agreement to Peter Miller.

[Funk purchased a grist mill situated on the Hosensack Creek in Lower Milford Township, Lehigh County from Abraham Moyer on May 26, 1774. Funk's agreement with Miller probably concerned this transaction. In 1786, Funk sold the mill to George Kriebel and moved to Rockingham County, Virginia.]

29. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Schultz's.
- 30, 31. Made drafts and staked fence.
31. Tailed the colt.

This month there were a frightful number of caterpillars in the woods. Most of the trees lost all their foliage from the hard frost. The snow and the hard frost during the night of the 4th did a great deal of damage. It froze and killed the foliage in the woods.

[David's cousin, Christopher Schultz, described this freakish weather in a letter to Silesia written early in October, 1774.]

This summer we have had very dry weather, so that the flax is a complete failure. Of the Winter grains we have had a very rich harvest.

We thought at one time that all would be lost. On the fourth of May we had real Winter weather. Snow four to six inches deep, icicles eighteen inches long formed and continued several days and nights. The rye had formed the ear and the wheat had formed its stalk and all the trees had blossomed. This was a wonderful sight. Contrary to all expecta-

tions the crops passed through uninjured, with the exception of fruit.

The leaves in the forests were all frozen, became dry and dropped, and the trees and shrubbery dropped for four to five weeks. Most of this turned green again although many trees are either dead or stunted. The frost and snow extended over all the English provinces as far south as the Carolinas.]

Governor Hutchinson and Wedderborn were burned in Effigy at Philadelphia on the 3rd.

[This demonstration by an aroused populace was one of the many incidents which paved the way for the Revolutionary War. Wedderburn, English solicitor-general in Pennsylvania, made an unjustifiable attack upon the reputation of Benjamin Franklin before the Privy Council in Philadelphia earlier in the year. Resentment among the colonists grew stronger and finally spilled over early in May. The effigies were displayed at the coffee-house plaza, hung upon gallows and finally burned upon a huge pile of brush liberally spiced with gunpowder. After this incident the newspapers were full of invective and reproach directed at the British governing body in general and Wedderburn in particular. David probably learned of the incident through this medium.]

Charles Jolly was buried on the 14th.

Christian Cassel also died on the 16th.

Jacob Jenser fell off the wagon at Heilig's lane and died in ½ hour.

Old Henrich Schmit was buried on the 14th.

Old J. Wetzels in Long Swamp was buried on the 25th.

Ludwig, the 15th, King of France died on May 10, 1774 about 10 o'clock from the Small Pox. He was 64 years and 3 months old—born in 1710.

A new Indian War in Virginia.

A girl born at Sissholtz on the 1st.

[The church records contain this entry: "Sueshols, Barbara, daughter of Phil. Sueshols, born 1774, May 8 . . .".]

June

1. Put our Colt in Peter Hillegass' pasture.
2. Nuptials at J. Wisler's.
3. Buried Conrad Hillegass' child.
4. Wrote a letter to George Shultze.
- 4, 5. My wife at Michael Huber's and Rosina.
6. Gave Heilig the horses to haul stones.
7. Wrote bonds at George Schultz's.
8. Surveyed for Henry Bachman near A. Zimmerman in Marlboro.
9. Ran lines at Adam Schmidt, George Heist and Kreider.
10. Made some drafts.
- 10, 11. Very warm and dry winds.
12. Sunday. Meeting at George Schultz's.
14. Grass mowed by Sissholtz and Zachary, the school master.

[Zachary was probably the schoolmaster for the New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church group. The schoolhouse was situated a few yards to the west of Shultze's property and enjoyed an enrollment of forty to fifty pupils during this period.]

- 15, 16. Hauled home 4 loads of hay.
17. Made Bachman's drafts and fence stakes.
18. Surveyed 226 acres, 30 perches for Christopher Krauss.
19. Church.
21. Made Fegelly's drafts and sent them to Lukens office with Christopher Krauss. Threshed oats.
23. Made gate rails. At night a fine rain.
24. Made a new table.
25. Went to Levy's and to the mill and to Melchiors.
26. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
27. Got two bushels kalk.
28. The children were at Sissholtz. Sold a cow to Herman Gerlach.
29. Cut 270 sheaves of rye and 330 sheaves on the 30th.
30. Our old dog *Liistig* died—14½ years old.

Conrad Hillegass' child died on the 1st.

From May 10 until June 13 there was quite extremely dry

weather with such dry winds that all the summer grains were held back.

Christian Bliem's wife was buried on the 14th.

The very dry weather continued—until the 20th—until the 23rd.

All trade stopped at Boston on the 1st of June. The port and harbor . . . 54 miles broad . . . blocked up by a squadron.

[The circumstances leading up to this incident are described in a letter to friends in Silesia by David's cousin, Christopher:

You undoubtedly have received reports from the newspapers of the quarrels taking place in the British Empire. Some differences of opinion between the Ministers at the Court in London and the English Colonies in North America have resolved into a serious issue. The Ministers have sorely vexed the Colonists for the last ten years and the King too, has now fallen into disgrace. The Ministers have sought to impose all manner of limitations upon free trade. They have utilized every imaginable artifice to levy a tax upon the Colonies and thus, break the Charter guaranteeing us liberty. Not only is this a violation of our Charter, but it is also in contradiction to the basic principles of the English Constitution. A man may not be taxed and have something taken away from him without his or his own representatives' consent. But during this past winter these malicious Ministers have gone too far and many Parliamentary acts were passed which impinge on our basic rights. These acts were shamefully and abominably contrived. If it were possible for the Ministers to place them into effect in this Province, all of us, as well as the inhabitants of Ireland and Great Britain, would be reduced to the most ignominious servitude.

The city of Boston in New England, along with the Province of Massachusetts Bay . . . is to be the first victim of Great Britain's tyrannical authority and barbarous oppression. Because the city refused to submit, it was proscribed by an Act of Parliament which voided the Charter guaranteeing the Bostonians certain privileges and rights. Now the Ministers want to impose a new form of despotical government. They despatched a military man from England—General Gage by name—and installed him as Governor of the Province. Gage is to administer the new laws, with force if necessary, and

place all those who resist in irons and send them back to England. In addition to the many regiments of soldiers he brought with him, Gage also called additional militia out of the other Provinces and concentrated them near Boston. A Sea Admiral in command of a fleet of warships accompanied Gage and he is also guarding the city which has been isolated since June first. All commerce has ceased because no ships are permitted to enter or leave the harbor and in the past over 400 merchant ships put out to sea from that city every year. The basic necessities for the subsistence of the inhabitants, including wood for fuel, are still permitted to enter the city by virtue of an Act of Parliament, but all else is excluded and on this account many thousands of poor working people are robbed of their livelihood.

The rest of the Colonies feel that the same thing could happen to them as has beset the Bostonians and they are in strong accord that they too will never submit to a violation of their liberties. On this account they assist the Bostonians in every conceivable manner. And now, in spite of the siege, the Bostonians will not depart one iota from their previous stand. They cannot be budged by threats or cajolery. The new Englanders are as resolute as any people which may be found on earth, with respect to sea or land warfare. Anyone who has a knowledge of the historical details of the last two wars with Spain and France will add to this that they have proven their warlike disposition in deed. Consequently they do not hesitate to flaunt their animosity before the eyes of the General and the regiments that enforce their misery. Nevertheless they are quite careful to see that they cannot be accused of armed rebellion and the dire consequences of open insurrection. Even though they wantonly disregard the commands of the Governor with respect to the new laws and quite freely say to him "we will not do it," the British are still afraid to seize a single one of them.]

A great Town Meeting at Philadelphia on the 18th.

[The bill closing the port of Boston was passed by Parliament in March, but the news did not arrive in the Colonies until May. As soon as the Boston authorities heard of this action they dispatched Paul Revere to Philadelphia in an attempt to gain support in the crisis. Revere left Boston on May 13th and a preliminary meeting in

response to his plea was held at the City Tavern on May 20th. A committee was appointed to write to the people of Boston, "assuring them of sympathy, commending their firmness, declaring their cause that of all the colonies and promising to stand fast for the right". Revere returned to Boston with the letter three days later.

The meeting referred to by Shultze was an outgrowth of this affair. On June 18th, a mass meeting of citizens resolved that the closing of the port of Boston was unconstitutional and a Continental Congress should be convened. A committee of forty-three men was appointed to investigate methods of selecting delegates to such a Congress and also to raise funds for the relief of the inhabitants of Boston.]

A boy and girl drowned at Philadelphia on the 1st.

George Kriebel was wounded by a scythe on the same day.

Benjamin Spear, his wife and child, Henry Wall, Keener and Campbell were killed by the Indians below Pittsburgh about June 4th.

[This massacre was one of many which took place in southwestern Pennsylvania in the summer of 1774. The difficulty arose because settlers from Virginia encroached upon land claimed by the Shawnee Indians. The Virginians were led by George Rogers Clark and their mistreatment of the Shawnees resulted in the retaliating massacres mentioned by Shultze. These skirmishes were referred to as "Lord Dunmore's War" after John Murray, Earl of Dunmore and Governor of Virginia.]

Michael Leaser died in Hereford about June 11th.

Abraham Wentz also died this summer because of a fall in a cellar in Skippack.

Sent a letter to George Shultze in Conogocheague on June 4th with Abraham Bauer.

Abraham Bauer moved to Conogocheague in Maryland on the 6th.

July

1. Cut 550 sheaves of corn.

2. Cut 640 sheaves of corn.

Cut 600 sheaves of corn before this. Total: 1800 sheaves.

- 4, 5. Plowed the fallow field. My wife and children reaped at Schlicher's.
- 4-6. At Sissholtz's. There was great lightning and thunder on the evening of the 6th.
8. The heifer had a calf. Wheat cut—July 8, 335 sheaves; 9th, 100 sheaves; 11th, 70 sheaves; 12th, 200 sheaves; 15th, 140 sheaves: 850 sheaves in all.
10. Sunday. Meeting at Barbara Jackle's—at church.
- 9, 11. Hauled in the rye and 160 sheaves of wheat.
13. Repaired fence. My wife and children reaped wheat at Heiligh's.
16. 1¼ acres of buckwheat sowed. I plowed.
18. Jacob Huber began to plow again.
19. Sowed 1½ acres of buckwheat. My wife washed.
20. Threshed 140 sheaves of wheat—4½ bushels. Hiester was here.
- 21, 22. Very hot, then thunder—no rain here.
22. Sowed 2 acres of buckwheat. Plowed for the schoolmaster.
23. Sold 7 sheep to Lauer. Heavy thunder storm and fine rain.
24. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Krauss'.
25. Sowed 2 more acres of buckwheat—about 7 acres in all.
27. Henrich Rauch sowed 1 acre of buckwheat.
- 26, 27. I mowed some more grass.
27. Began to harrow.
29. Mowed some oats.
30. Butchered a calf. Got young pigs.
31. Sunday: at Reformed Church.
31. Jacob Huber went home.

A meeting at Reading on the 2nd.

[This meeting was called at the instance of Edward Biddle, Berks County delegate to the General Assembly. David's cousin, Christopher Schultz, was present on this occasion when the freeholders of Berks County declared the Boston Port Bill to be "unjust and tyrannical in the extreme". Seven men were appointed to represent Berks County at the provincial conference in Philadelphia on July 15.]

A meeting at Philadelphia on the 15th.

[Christopher Schultz likewise attended this provincial conference held in Carpenter's Hall as a member of the corresponding commit-

tee for Berks County. This conference condemned Parliament once more, urged a Colonial Congress and pledged Pennsylvania to full cooperation with the other colonies.]

The famed William Johnson or General Johnson died suddenly above Albany on July 11th from Bilious fever.

Old Mrs. Limbach died on the 29th in Upper Milford from the dropsy.

The harvest thunder clubs were heard here for a long time on the 23rd.

Martin Goer's son was here from Carolina on the 26th.

Got new shoes on the 30th.

August

1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8. I mowed all the oats.

2, 3. Bound 320 sheaves of oats.

2. My wife and children threshed 100 sheaves of rye— $5\frac{1}{4}$ bushels.

4. Bound 270 sheaves of oats.

5. Bound 163 sheaves. Ran Warmkessel's lines in Maccongy. Have 810 sheaves of oats bound in all.

8, 9. Plowed the new land. Math M. cut wood.

9. Threshed flax— $1\frac{1}{4}$ bushels.

10. Sowed the turnip seed—more than 1 acre.

11. Finished Bachman's drafts. Plowed from the 11th until the 20th.

13. The second and third bee swarm.

15. The 4th and 5th bee swarm.

16, 17. Finished the fence at the buckwheat field.

17. Pretty much rain.

18. Fetched 400 bricks.

[Shultze's note about the bricks, which were used to construct a bake oven in September, should serve to correct the position held by many historians that all bricks used in colonial Pennsylvania were imported from England. Daniel Hiester of Sumneytown operated his own brickyard prior to 1757 and his visit to David's house in July suggests the possibility that Shultze may have purchased the bricks from Hiester.]

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

19. Got sand. The 6th bee swarm.
20. The 7th bee swarm—7 days old.
20. Began work at the new well—to make it deeper.
26. Finished the well—24 feet deep and little water.
- 23, 24. Some mowing done by Rauch—the schoolmaster.
- 30, 31. Mowed 6 wagon loads of second crop hay.

In August 1774, the 29, 30, 31 was very hot.

Lightning struck in Jacob Klein's barn at the trap on the 22nd and burned it down.

[This disaster took place in what is now known as the village of Trappe in Upper Providence Township. There are a variety of theories as to how the community received its unusual name but Shultze's reference lends credence to the theory presented by Henry Muhlenberg in his journal for the year 1780:

November 13, 1780—Christian Schrack, who was buried yesterday, was a son of John Jacob Schrack, who came to this country in 1717 . . . They built a cabin and a cave in which they cooked. They kept a small shop in a small way and a tavern with beer and such things. As once an English inhabitant, who had been drinking in the caves, fell asleep, and came home late, and was in consequence scolded by his wife, he excused himself by saying he had been at the "Trap". From that time this neighborhood is called Trappe, and is known as such in all America.]

James Cunningham in Earl Township, Lancaster County was killed in his own house by thunder on the 21st.

Am to survey for Neitz and Philip Mood—done April 6th, 1775.

An Estimate or Computation
of the Number of Souls
in North America made
in Congress Sept. 1774

in Massachusetts	400,000
New Hampshire	150,000
Rhode Island Prov.	59,678

Connecticut	192,000
New Yorck	250,000
New Jersey	130,000
Pennsylv. New Castle	350,000
Maryland	320,000
Virginia	650,000
North Carolina	300,000
South Carolina	225,000
Total	3,026,678

September

- 1, 2. Harrowed.
2. Threshed corn.
3. My wife was sick.
6. The new bake oven built by Ludwig Götgen.
7. Began to sow and hereafter.
9. He (Götgen) finished.
11. Sunday. Reformed Church. Michael Bishop was here.
- 12-14. Threshed wheat—100 sheaves—3½ bushels.
13. Tuesday. Ego 57 years old.
15. Finished sowing at noon—about 9 acres.
- 15, 16. The schoolmaster plowed 1½ days.
- 15, 16. Made ropes.
17. Jacob Huber went home. Had 11 days—65 days in all.
17. Wrote agreement—Roudebush to J. Bachman—285 pounds.
18. Sunday. Meeting at G. S. Superior.
19. Got apples at George Shultze, Superior.
20. Repaired some fence.
21. Threshed rye—100 sheaves. Went to the blacksmith and the mill.
25. Sunday. Meeting at Kriebel's.
26. Surveyed for David Shultze, Gregory and Philip Neitz in Hereford.
27. Township election at Lauer's.
Abraham Sechler, Assessor
Jacob Wisler, Inspector

28. John Jacob Joder was here and I wrote a letter to Conrad Joder in Carolina.

[The Yoder families constituted a part of the first large Huguenot immigration to this country circa 1714 and they settled in the Oley Valley. Shultze probably became friendly with them in the course of surveying trips to that vicinity.]

29-1. Mowed nearly all the buckwheat—more than 7 acres. Lewis worked 1½ days.

The last 3 weeks in this month were cold. Most of the month was quite dry—mostly clear and dry weather.

On the 22nd the Continental Congress at Philadelphia ordered the merchants to stop all importations from Great Britain.

John Mäyer arrived from Carolina on the 6th after 20 days march with a letter from Conrad Joder.

News from Boston on the 8th. Fight for a powder magazine, if true. Not true, a story.

[Cousin Christopher elaborated on this rumor in a letter to Silesia dated October 28, 1774:

Two months ago a rumor broke out over the countryside to the effect that the General had ordered his soldiers to fire upon the city and its inhabitants. The whole community through which the rumor spread was immediately up in arms and everyone rushed toward the city. In less than 12 hours there were about 40,000 Colonists on the march, but they were met by a courier with the news that the rumor was false. One result of this uprising is that the General has been a bit more relenting ever since.]

John George Kolb's one year old child was buried on the 18th. Richard Hockley died in Philadelphia on the 15th. He had been Auditor General.

Some bears were shot here and there around this time.

Lynford Lardner also died in Philadelphia.

[Lardner, a member of the Penn family by virtue of his sister's marriage to Richard, died on October 6. He was active in the Land

Office and Receiver-General of the Province for almost 20 years. He maintained a shooting lodge widely known as "Grouse Hall" in Lehigh County.]

The Pope in Rome died in September. He had been given poison. Rosina began to go to school on the 5th.

October

- 3-5. Finished mowing the buckwheat.
- 4. Indian corn hauled home.
- 8. Butchered a hog—100 pounds with the head. Joseph Maybury mowed.
- 9. I was at George Wigners and Stürtzman's.
- 12. Finished the second crop of hay.
- 13. Geman and Shantz were here.
- 15. Got apples and cider on the wagon at Hans George Lars. Threshed 52 sledges of buckwheat—79 bushels this year.
- 16. Sunday meeting at Christopher Schultz's.
- 17, 18. Hemp broken by my wife and Magdelina.
- 17. Threshed Henry Rauch's buckwheat—10 bushels.
- 19. Hemp twisted at Jacob Schlifer's.
- 21. The new Assessor chosen at Lauers—Peter Hillegass.

[Less than a month after Abraham Sechler was elected to the office of township assessor, a committee met at Lauer's to select a new assessor. What happened to Abraham Sechler? Later in the month David says that George Wiegner went to Shamokin on October 17. Several years later David mentions the fact that one Christian Fisher is married to John Sechler, "now at Shamoky". This would suggest that the Sechler family had gone to Shamokin on October 17 with George Wiegner and had elected to remain there. However, the New Goshenhoppen Church Records have this burial listing under date of December 5, 1783: "Abraham Segler, his age 54 years, 2 months. He fell from his horse near his house and was found dead in the water."]

D. and M. Fisher from Maryland came here.

- 24. Surveyed 50 and 100 acres at Maccongy for John and Joseph Romich.

26. Returned.

30. Wrote letter to Philip Gräber in Carolina.

[This would indicate that Philip, the tanner who had suffered bankruptcy in 1769, had given up the battle and joined the migration to the South. The attraction in the Carolinas was a combination of balmy weather and inexpensive land. There just wasn't enough vacant land left in eastern Pennsylvania to absorb the population growth and westward expansion was still being deterred by the presence of suspicious and downright hostile Indians.]

31. Surveyed 40 acres for George Steinruck.

George Wiegner went to Shamokin on October 17 and returned about December 7. He was gone more than 7 weeks.

[Wiegner, a member of the Schwenkfelder group, was probably interested in land speculations. Two or three other Schwenkfelders owned land in the Susquehanna area at this time and Christopher Schultz had journeyed there in 1773.]

A baby girl was born at Philip Lar's on the 18th.

Wrote a letter to George Shultze in Conogochegue on the 21st.

David Shubert at Chestnut Hill died on the 24th and was buried on the 26th.

The Congress broke up about the 30th.

[From Christopher Schultz's letter to Silesia on October 25, 1774:

All of the Provinces along the sea coast, from New England until down in Florida, a stretch of more than 1400 English miles, have their own individual governments. Each Province has held its own convention. First of all, the inhabitants of each county came together and elected a deputation of about six men, more or less. These men were formed into a commission to assemble in the capital of the Province. Here they organized a Provincial Committee and composed resolutions and statutes that were published in the newspapers. These resolutions were spread throughout the whole Province and a General Congress or Assembly of certain deputies out of each Province was proposed to each of the Commissions and was well received. The result of all this was that each Province sent certain delegates to Philadelphia on the first of September for a General Congress consisting of 53 persons in all. Nearly

all of the men were excellently chosen. They are sensible, discreet and learned people. Their deliberations on the current grievous affairs may quite possibly produce a proposition for reconciliation based on the preservation of liberty and freedom for the people.

This Congress is now in the midst of adjourning, but they have held all of their deliberations secret. However, the most necessary items will appear in print. The Provinces have bound themselves to support what the Congress agrees upon. All importation of English wares and merchandise has been completely cut off by the Congress until such time as Parliament repeals its Tyrannical Acts. This prohibition may well remove the means of subsistence for 100,000 people in Old England. Provided all of the Colonies remain so determined, it does not appear possible that the Ministers will be able to perpetrate their wickedness, but what is more, the evil will eventually fall back on their own heads. One cannot foresee what distress and misfortune may come of it all. Throughout all the King's Provinces preparations are being made for war and militia are being formed. All that one hears is freedom or death—and no median condition will suffice.

Boston lies about 370 English miles to the northeast of us. The four states in New England—Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island and Connecticut—are exceedingly densely populated. If Boston is brought under the yoke, New York and Philadelphia will be seized next and so on until down in Carolina.

If these differences have to be resolved by the sword, there will be a never-ending bloodshed and England will have only herself to hold accountable. Indeed, we are in the midst of a hazardous venture of the greatest import. The Ministers did not expect this opposition, even the Parliament hoped that the unity of the Colonies would be like a rope made of sand. They have been shown quite the opposite, however, and their attempts to provoke discord with some hirelings failed. Even now they are hard at work in an attempt to involve Pennsylvania and Virginia in a big squabble over boundaries . . . but the people don't bother at all. They merely tend to their own welfare.

The extortion and slavery of mankind has been drawn over the world, from farthest Asia towards the east and the ris-

ing sun like a great cloud, until all of Asia and Africa and nearly all of Europe is covered over. Now we too here in America are faced with these evil forces. Up until now America was still a refuge for the oppressed. We pray that God will stand with us and prevent the storms from overwhelming us in order that this Country may for a long time remain the Residence of Liberty.”]

The battle at Kanawa was fought on October 10. The Virginians lost 50 men killed and 90 wounded. They got only 18 Indian Scalps. Afterwards peace with them was concluded.

[The battle took place at Point Pleasant, West Virginia along the shores of the Kanawha River when Governor Dunmore and an army of three thousand troops attempted to check an Indian uprising of one thousand Shawnees led by Chief Cornstalk. A peace treaty was agreed upon at Chillicothe, Ohio in November and the Shawnees were obligated to recognize the Ohio River as the eastern boundary of their lands.]

A new Parliament was elected this month in Great Britain.

During this month the insects (field lice) ate a lot of the seeds in the fields in Pennsylvania.

Am to survey for George Steinruck near Manetawny and for Michel Smitt in Upper Milford.

November

1. Ran lines at Math Reichert's.
2. Wrote agreement for Ben Horney to Ludwig Smith—20 lbs. for improvements on 30 acres.
- 3, 4. Combed the hemp—17½ pounds.
6. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
- 8, 9. Wrote two tax certificates for Hillegass and Geary.
- 10, 11. Wrote Mathias Walter's will.
10. Got 3 loads of turnips home.
- 14, 19. Had the rye and wheat threshed—24 bushels rye, 22 bushels wheat.
15. Went to Adam Brauss—surveyed 16, 17, 18.
18. Surveyed for Philip Kehm and returned in very cold weather.
19. Got 2 loads of turnips home.

21. Hauled some wood home with a colt. Township committee chosen: Mack and Ziegler.
22. Got the last turnips home.
23. J. Jacob Fisher from Carolina was here.
23. Paid off at Levy's and Smith's.
- 24, 25. Made Adam Brauss' drafts.
28. Surveyed for Jacob Lotz of J. Eagner's.
29. Butchered one sow.
- 28, 29. Wood cut by M. Maur and Zach. Wagner.
30. Rained the whole day and high waters.

Sold the brood mare to Henry Stellwagen on the 8th for 17 pounds, 10 shillings.

Lorentz Süszholtz's wife died on the 15th and was buried on the 17th. She was about 28 years old.

Old Isaac Klein in Skippach also died on November 24. He was 86 years old.

George and Jacob Fisher set out for Carolina on the 30th—in the rain.

[The arrival in Goshenhoppen of D. and M. Fisher from Maryland on October 21, plus Jacob Fisher's appearance from Carolina one month later, led at least one family historian to assert that the occasion was a family reunion. This may well have been the case, but the family transacted some very serious business. As Shultze notes, when Jacob returned to Carolina after visiting for a week, he was accompanied by George Fisher. George, Jacob's nephew, was only six years old at the time and he never returned to Pennsylvania. It is currently impossible to tell why the family was broken up in this manner but six year old George was reared in Jacob's home, established himself on a plantation in Rowan County, North Carolina and raised a family of nine children.]

Got a calf of Haffner's cow on the 6th and butchered it on the 28th.

December

- 1, 2. Wrote some bonds and hauled wood.
3. Wrote at Joseph Ehrman's.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

6. Surveyed about 9 acres for Henry Hertzell.
7. Wrote bonds for Peter Rudolph.
7. Butchered the heifer—232 pounds of beef and 32 pounds tallow.
One hog was also butchered by Henry Rauch.
- 8, 9. Wrote Jost Wyant's bonds to Hillegass.
- 9, 10. Wrote agreement bonds—Leidecker to Huber.
12. Agreement bonds finished at M. Huber's.
13. Surveyed for Erhard Stoll and Martin Math's.
14. Hauled wood home.
15. Made Jacob Heil's draft.
16. Paid Levy off.
16. Drew Erhard Stoll's drafts.
17. Melchior Shultz and John Jäckel were here.
18. I and my wife went to Melchior's. Extra fine weather for the season.
19. Rain.
20. Clear.
21. Cold. Butchered 2 hogs. One weighed 140 lbs. and the other 187 after the fat and laps were taken off.
- 21, 22. Went to the mill.
- 22, 23. Snow.
23. Hauled the wood home.—9 sledge loads.
27. Surveyed 20 acres for Christel Borneman.
28. Snowed the whole day.
- 27-31. Threshed Math. Maurer and Zacharias' rye—830 sheaves—45 bushels.
30. Made Borneman's draft and agreement.

One of Abraham Gerhard's children died of the small pox.

Christel Meischter's eldest child also was buried: died of the small pox.

Christian Lehman, a Philadelphia Notary, died and was buried on the 30th of December. He was about 60 years old, I suppose.

*Du findest wahrhaftig kein wahres vergnüß,
bey aller Herrlichkeit der welt.*

*Du wirst dich mit sichtlich augen betrügen,
so ihre Waare die gefällt.*

*Gen Himmel richte deinen Sinn,
Hier Hast du nur schaden,
Dort aber gewinn.*

Samuel Shuler died in Marlborough Township on the 30th and was buried on January 1st.

Remedies

Jacob Weidknecht's recipe for the itch:

Take the woody vine from the small wild grape, along with some of the roots, and burn it to ashes. Place the ashes in a new pot and pour hot or boiling water over them. Stir the mixture, let it stand overnight or until the water becomes clear and then wash in the liquid.

This was tried by Philip Mood and it helped in 2 days.

For a burn from hot water.

Peel a potato and place the peeling on the burn. This draws out the heat.

Tried by Peter Hillegas.

For a swelling.

Cook some sorrel in butter and apply the mixture.

Prescribed by Abraham Mayer.

The Rev. David Jones recipe for frozen feet.

Take some fresh bark from sassafras roots, grind it fine in a mortar and then cook it in a little water. Mix in enough ground corn so that the liquid will be thick enough to apply as a salve. Place the salve on the feet once every 12 hours, as hot as the patient can stand it. It is quite painful at first, but this soon goes away. It removes the rotten flesh and heals the new in an amazingly short time.

This was tried at the Shawnee Town of Chillicothe, on the Ohio, west of Sioto on January 23, 1773.

The Allentown doctor's recipe for Consumption.

Take: A handfull of agrimony, liverwort, lungwort, garden sage, hyssop and speedwel. A handful of Indian turnip roots, oland roots and fennel roots.

Place this in 4 quarts of barley water and cook until one quart has boiled off. Drink one pint of this in the morning and in the evening.

(To make barley water, take 5 quarts of water and 2 handsfull of barley and cook until the barley begins to agitate.)

For Colic.

Squeeze some juice out of celandine and drink a few drams, more or less. This was tried by Adam Zirn and told me by Henrich Walters father-in-law in 1774.

Jacob Gery's recipe for pigs.

Take sweet milk, linseed oil, hog fat and gun powder: Feed it to the pigs after warming. This is an old German swineherd's recipe for many illnesses. November 28, 1774.

A vegetable laxative.

Take a good handfull of yarrow and cook it in 2 quarts of milk until half of the mixture has boiled off. Then drink it warm. This is a strong laxative.

Prescribed by Doctor Rauch of Bethlehem, tried by Philip Rauch and told to me on January 7, 1775.

The yarrow should be gathered in May and dried in the shade. It will keep for a whole year.

For cough and asthma.

Chew sassaparill, drink strong dram in the morning and make a tea of the same in the evening.

Recommended by the West Indian beggar on August 9, 1774.

For consumptive cough.

Drink horehound (*weiss andorn*) tea.

Prescribed on April 21, 1775 by the beggar from the West Indies who was born at St. Crux.

To make a horse's hoof grow faster.

Have him shod, whenever possible, at the start of the crescent moon.

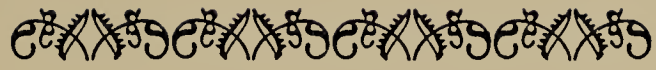
This is a mystery. Recommended by Showalter in 1774.

Or: Smear the horses hoof with tar. This mystery was told me in 1773 by John Nicholas Miller.

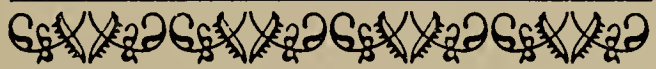
The most remarkable mordent drops made by John Norton in London at 12 shillings per bottle are sold by Nicholas Brooks in Second Street, three doors above Black Horse alley.

Doctor Yeldal, in Front Street, three doors above the Bank Meeting House in Philadelphia is good for lameness in the arm, wens in the neck, cancer in the lips and blindness.

One had been blind for four years, was under an eye doctor's hands for six weeks, but Yeldal brought him to sight in one minute.



1775 - 1779



DAVID SHULTZE

[An irresolute Providence failed to preserve Shultze's almanac journals for this most critical period of Colonial American history. The Revolutionary War remains the most colorful era of this country's past and only one statement revealing Shultze's position has survived. Thus, inference must supply, what fate has withheld.

The position of the Mennonites, Schwenkfelders and other German Quietists has generally been misunderstood. In some extreme cases they were accused of lacking patriotism and their earnest desire for peace and sincere aversion to war was regarded as a pro-British attitude. The evidence does not support this position. Mindful of the vast benevolences and freedoms they had received by virtue of being permitted to migrate to the British colonies, they were somewhat more cautious about severing connections with England, but once the die had been cast, their support and participation in the course of the war was virtually unanimous.

Our ubiquitous friend, Squire David Shultze, formed a statement which clearly pronounced the position of his people. Undated, it was apparently written prior to the Declaration of Independence and it might fairly be called a declaration of intention.]

Regarding the great object or struggle with Great Britain: Though some advantages have been gained by the Americans and though the forces sent over to conquer us do not seem quite so formidable as but lately was suspected in company with the armaments now made over all America, yet many do wish that some conciliating measures might be adopted by the General Congress if it could be affected on some solid basis, in order to try once more, if possible, to get the black clouds dissipated which threaten America with the most terrible tempest. But if on no other terms then to submit the discretion to the arbitrary will of a tyrannical regency then I think but few will be found in America who not rather will venture their all for their always deemed sacred privileges.

[The war must have closed in on Shultze soon after he wrote the statement. The British occupation of Philadelphia, Washington's with-

drawal to Camp Pottsgrove, the battle of Germantown and the long winter at Valley Forge followed soon after. How much circumspection is permissible? Washington established his headquarters in the house of David's old friend, Frederick Antes, near Fegleysville, in September of 1777. Continental troops on forage entered the Goshenhoppen Valley on many occasions and at least once stopped at the Heiligh house, several rods from David's home. There were many other provocative situations which must have moved Shultze to add numerous comments to the crowded margins of his almanacs, but extant documents not related to the war shift the narrative from the unknown back to the known.

Several surveying trips undertaken to the Oley Valley in 1775 led Shultze into another complicated land dispute of more than four years standing. Impelled to seek a just solution, David drafted a lengthy letter to Pennsylvania's Surveyor General, thinking "it necessary further to inform you, Sir, of more Particulars relating the same."]

Upper Hanover
November 7th, 1775

To John Lukens, Esquire
Surveyor General

Sir!

As I happened to Survey a Tract of Land by Your Order on the 19th June last for George Wagner in Oley Township by Virtue of a Warrant of the 16th January 1733, granted to John Arnold Huffnail: who had assigned his Right to Conrad Reiff on the 3rd April, 1743—who had assigned it again to the said George Wagner on the 4th May, Anno 1771, But as the Said Conrad Reiff Still Claims the Right to the Said Land and the Cause is intended Shortly to be decided Between them, So I think myself obliged to inform you impartially hereby how the Affair hath been related to me by the Said Conrad and Philip Reiff.

Old Conrad Reiff told me, That the said Huffnail had not got the Land Surveyed to him on Said Warrant but had assigned his Right to him, the Said Conrad Reiff (who was Son-in-Law to Philip Kilwine, to whose Plantation That Land Lay very near). Some Time after the Said Conrad had purchased that Right one called Squire Boone came and intended to get that Same Land Surveyed on his Warrant, who had already Sold his Right to his Brother

George Boon, and Edward Scull. Conrad Reiff in order to avoid Such a Loss, found himself obliged to make an Agreement with them and bought the Said Squire Boon's right for the Sum of 22 pounds, 10 shillings and immediately got the Said Land Surveyed, by the Said Edward Scull on the 10th April, Anno 1751 and That the Same can be proved by Daniel Hock who had then Subscribed his name as a witness to those Writings, and was present at Surveying, being a Neighbour There and yet Living.

The said Conrad Reiff then thought himself Secure enough in his Right to that Land, until he could get a Patent for it, without having anymore need of Said Huffnail's Warrant. He then began to Clear on the Same and hath until now improved a Considerable Part of it, and also build a house thereon.

And accordingly afterwards the Said Conrad Reiff, assigned his Right to Huffnail's Warrant to the Said George Wagner as on the 4th May 1771—upon Condition That the said Wagner Should take up another Tract of Land in right of That Warrant about Three Miles distant from Thence That lay then vacant adjoining one Mowtig and one Spiss, with that Reservation That then Conrad Reiff should get the half Quantity of That Tract or if Wagner Should Sell it again that Reiff should have the half part of Such Consideration.

But by some Neglect or Delay either on the said Wagner's or the Surveyor's part in about Two years afterwards, the said intended Land was taken up by Some Body else and Surveyed away. Whereupon Wagner Seeing it to be impossible for him to get That Tract began to lay Claim to this, now in Dispute, until he got it resurveyed by me as abovesaid, though not without Contradiction on the part of the said Philip and Conrad Reiff.

And as this Affair is now to be tried Before the Honorable Board of the Proprietary's agents, So I thought it necessary hereby to inform you of the Said Particulars. Supposing that perhaps by a strict Examination of Both Parties, the Truth of the whole may at Last appear, and the Matter cleared up to whom the best Right to the said Land may belong.

But the more I enquire into the Affair, the more I find fault on the part of the said Wagner. So that I think it necessary further to inform you Sir of more Particulars relating the Same.

The said Conrad Reiff hath a written agreement relating their said bargain (in German; which I did translate into English) to the Intent as above recited, Signed by the said George Wagner. There are no other witnesses to it, but the wife of said Reiff, nor are there any witnesses Subscribed in Reiff's assignment of the Said Warrant. But the Said Wagner entirely denied to me to have Signed it, though he did not entirely deny Such a bargain Yet Conrad Reiff hath Shewn me Several writings Signed by Said Wagner, where the Hand writing near exactly resembles the Same as he can Shew yet when required.

Now in my opinion, if Wagner confesses or owns Such a bargain, Then I Should think his Business over, to the Tract in question.

I must confess, on my coming there to Survey it, and said Wagner did Shew me the Situation of that Land, That I was much Surprised to See That so much of the Same was improved, about the half of it Cleared (and as I now understand begun about 24 years ago) and Two dwelling houses build on it, lying so near to Reiff's Plantation, only about 60 perches distant from his Buildings, and round about included in the said Reiff's Land. As you may see, in the said Conrad Reiff's own Draught for all his Land, drawn by Mr. Benjamin Lightfoot, Anno 1752, wherein I marked that Tract in question, of 124 acres 28 perches with strict Lines, That you may the easier Judge of its Situation, It then Seemed to me most improbable That Reiff Should have thrown away Such a valuable part of his Plantation for nothing.

Besides what is Said above, the said Reiff told me that Wagner immediately after the 4th May, 1771 went to Town and got that Warrant of Huffnail's located to the Land then vaccant adjoining Mautigh and Spiess, as above, if So then perhaps it may be found in your office on the said Warrant whereby their Said Bargain would be plainly confirmed.

I find only one Defect in Reiff's Writings from Boon and Scull which is the Want of the Date of Squire Boon's Warrant. Said Boon told him That he had taken out the Same not long before the said 10th April 1751 it may Soon be found by a Search in Your Office, as also if a Draught for it hath been returned of that Survey by Edward Scull for Reiff hath got a Receipt from him That he paid for Surveying it.

In the whole from what I otherwise could learn, it appears to me the highest Degree of Ingratitude on Said Wagner's part to said Conrad Reiff for putting him to so much Trouble and Costs where on the other hand the said Reiff proved So many Times to have been a Benefactor to him, which I conclude from the Considerable Sum that Wagner is yet owing to him.

The Said Wagner by his Brother-in-Law Henry Krone hath lately caused a writ of Ejectment to be Served, against the said Reiff's Tenant on the Premises, in order to increase the Trouble.

And his Brother, Lawrence Krone intends to take away another Tract of above hundred acres from Reiff's land. For which he hath a Patent granted to him upon a vacating Warrant Joining and Situate to the North west of the above Tract, But I should not Think, That said Patent will be rejected.

To Conclude, I should wish, that you would be pleased to shew this Description of the Affair to his Honour the Secretary and to Mr. Physic, the Receiver General.

Who Shall ever remain, Sir! Your most humble and obedient Servant,

DAVID SHULTZE

Nov. 25, 1775

I am sorry to trouble you Sir, with Reading this Long description of the Cause, but without which it will be impossible to form some Judgment who of the parties may be in the right or wrong.

[In February, 1776, David turned his attention to a tedious arbitration which had plagued the congregation of the neighboring church at New Goshenhoppen for many years. Pleading for a prompt and just settlement, David, with his mind on the international stress, informed the worthy gentlemen that "in these turbulent times we have and yet may expect trouble and calamity enough already."]

1776, Febr. 3

To Andrew Allen, Esquire!

Sir!

About the Affair of the Bearer hereof, Andrew Mowrer, I have to inform you at first. Since We could not Speak to Mr. Daniel Rundle when in Town by reason of his Indisposition, Who is one of the three Parties or owners to the Land in Question, So I have

now wrote a Letter to him and informing him of the affair very circumstantially, alledged the necessity to get either a Deed for the Premisses if possible, at least an Agreement, Signed from under Their own Hands. I also wrote another Letter To Thomas Pugh, who is Executor for the Heirs of the last deceased Tho. Tresse, Junior—another of the said Partners to the Land, I Spoke to him about it, when in Town Who promised to do all in his Power in favour of the Congregation. As to John Murgatroyd as the Third Partner, We could not learn where he lives now. What Mr. Rundle's answer will be I can not know. One difficulty may perhaps obstruct the affair, for Those Three Parties have been at variance with each other, for many years past and not yet Settled which hath been the Chief Reason That no Deed could be got out ever Since the Dec'd of old James Murgatroyd,—otherwise this Land would have long ago been paid for—if our Proposal for a Particular Agreement Should not Succeed We have got in Reserve the General Agreement, made with Parsons, Ross and Greenway in April 1749 which on Certain Conditions includes the whole Tract of 13000 acres Signed by Their own and many of our Hands. Though it may not serve So well now Than if a new particular one can be obtained.

We have further to mention, when on our Return from Town We met the other Three witnesses That They Then informed us That on that afternoon Mr. Lewis had bound them over by Recognisance in Mr. Biddle's office to appear and attend again on the 9th March next as at the Close of the next Court of Common Pleas—as if the Cause was then to be tried—Though as We understood from you, That the Same was removed to the Supream Court, which We should like much better in order to gain more Time, etc. for We can not know, what difficulty we may find, or what Time will be required, to obtain what is required.

Now if you could prevail on Mr. Lewis to Send a written order to his Three witnesses, Jacob Miller, Jacob Wisler and Ulrich Graber not to attend at that Time on the said 9th March next, Then They will stay at home . . . otherwise They will Certainly attend, for fear of falling into the Same unwelcome disgrace as in August last.

For what Reason Mr. Lewis has then acted in this Manner, We

can not know, if to increase the costs or for some other advantage?

So We humbly Desire That you would be pleased to rectifye This affair. By some boastings words dropt by That Negro man, as I was told of when in Town, I Suspect That his Lawyers intend to dispute the validity of our Title in general to these Lands, which I think is a matter of no concern at all to Them. We had Trouble enough about it in former Times already. Until the Cause was decided in The Supream Court in Anno 1754 in favour of Parsons, Ross and Greenway. I could make out a Large description of the whole but Should now Think it unnecessary.

It is strange to observe That These Gentlemen Fisher and Lewis and Their Supports, of whom Mr. Israel Pemberton is looked upon as their Chief, under the Pretext of assisting the needy or oppressed by their Endeavours are doing a Considerable Injury to a Large number of People—especially at a Time when the utmost Necessity required it for every one to be as precautions as possible to avoid Contentions nor to give offence to any.

I observed to you formerly That I Suspect, that those Lawyers perhaps will lay Claim again to that Improvement which if they do, it will Seem So much the more Strange if They Take for their foundation the foolish fancy of that old peevish woman.

I Look upon them as Gentlemen of Credit and good understanding. Yet They forget themselves so far, while under a Laudable pretext. They are unjustly putting Numbers to Loss and unnecessary Charges. This Small Tract of Land will cost the People dear enough besides.

The whole affair about the Estate of the deceased Minister hath, to my opinion not been transacted according to Law nor agreeable to her will nor even (if I daresay) to Equity, for agreeable to the Law, Will and Equity, The half of his relict Estate, Should have been transmitted to Germany to his Relation, to his Brothers eldest Son, which hath not been done.

There is a strong Supposition that the Minister had a good purse in Ready cash, which was concealed at that appraisement by his widow and afterward by the Negroes for she paid almost no debts contracted by her negroes during the four years she outlived her husband. Christian Shneider was after her death obliged to pay above one hundred Pounds Debts and costs, if he hath been repaid

I did not enquire. . . . The running the estate so much in Debt in so short a time by the negroes while all the produce of the Premises were also left him by the congregation *gratis Benevole*, it will appear that he was none of the best Economists.

Did any of his Supporters consider the Matter with more deliberation or Think if any of their deceased Tenants Negroes, should re-enter their Premises and Claim a right to their works done for their masters, while slaves, how they would behave? I hope they would desist from what they are doing. Their own Consciences (if any they have) would probably give them better instructions.

TO MR. ALLEN Febr. 3, 1776

TO MR. DANIEL RUNDLE
SIR!

WHEREAS the reformed Calvinist Congregation in these Parts have already had a Considerable Deal of Trouble with that Negroe-man called Gideon Moore who was a Slave to their Minister the late deceased George M. Weiss So that they are engaged in a tedious Law Suit with him and though I never Inclined, to be any more troublesome to you about this affair, Yet as it Seems That That Congregation might possibly loose their Cause; if not, properly assisted So I find myself under the necessity to give you some Information of the Matter as short as possible as the said Congregation also most humbly request your assistance therein.. as far as Thought necessary. The more especially, Since you had a hand in these Land affairs from the Beginning, and for the present Time are Looked upon by the people as the Chief of those Parties concerned therein. I also hope you will remember that about 5 or six years ago Some of the members of the said Congregation applyed to you about the same Cause when you gave them your Promise That They should have that Land as Soon as the affair with your Partners was Settled.

But the better to explain their Cause. I shall be obliged to repeat the affair from its Beginning.

After all the Land had been Surveyed for the Settlers thereof, agreeable to the general Agreement this Tract was left vacant. Some

time before the general Agreement was made, Edward Scull was ordered to Survey the greatest part of the 13000 acres, but after the general Agreement was made and the remaining Surveys were to be compleated, he not having Time to do it himself he ordered me to finish the remainder, under his Examination; which was done, and Complyd with by Mr. Parsons, Ross and Greenway. I accordingly Surveyd the Tract now in question on the 19 November 1750 for the said Congregation in the presence of the elders or church warden thereof. Containing 42 acres—at their request with an Intention to Build a house Thereon for their Minister to Live in and continually to keep the same for Such for ever. Also with intention when it should suit them, to agree and pay for the Land with the above named Three Gentlemen.

They immediately build a dwelling house and Stable on it, dug a well and began to Clear Some Land; in the Spring 1751, their Minister came to Live there with his negro family; at his request the Congregation allowed him for his better Support to clear Some more Land thereof who continued from Time to Time with Clearing (though Some Times forbid by the Congregation) Till almost all was Cleared, a few acres only excepted. The Timber required for Building and mostly for Reals was carryd there by said people from their own Land since there was Scarce any on the premisses. The greatest part thereof was but a barren plains. They applyd to Mr. Greenway about the Land about 1760. He returned for answer that they should have the Land but Since some of the heirs were under age, he could not undertake to make a Deed for it. We applyd to you about it and received nearly the Same answer.

Anno 1761 in August Their said Minister Geo. Michl Weiss died, and though the Said Congregation got another in his Stead yet out of Compassion to the deceased's Widow, allowed her to live on that Land with her negroe family and left her the full Use thereof without demanding a penny Rent of her for it. They rented another house for their new accepted minister to live in. Until in the Year 1765, June 2nd, the said relict Widow Anna Weiss died also leaving no Children, only her Said Negroe family; he died without a will, But she made a will, wherein she gave all her Estate to the Said Negroes family and also her Right to the Improvement, if any she had. But in my opinion she could Claim no further Right

thereon then only the use and Produce thereof during her Stay on the Premises, and that only by permission of the Said Congregation.

Then in about Three months afterwards, the Said Negroe family were all sold for Slaves by Christian Shneider and Leonard Melchior who had administered for the Estate. The Said Negroman with his wife and Two Children were Sold to Leonard Thomas, an Inhabitant of this Township. Some Time afterwards, the Congregation got an Inmate to Live in the House on the Premises.

The Said Leonard Thomas (weary of his Slaves) allowed the man Liberty and Time to Trye for to obtain his Freedom during which interim the Said Gideon by Some Lawyer's Contrivance came and took Possession again on the Said Premises about the latter End of 1767 or the Beginning of 1768. This occasioned new Troubles to the Congregation.

They soon after applyd for the Land to you and to John Murgatroyd and Received yours and his Promise in their Favour to get it done as soon as those affairs were Settled. That they could have a deed for Murgatroyd on the 16th Febr. 1768. Sent a written order to that negroeman to go off from the Premises, with his family and Effects within one week, otherwise he would sue him for the Trespass untill as I suppose in April 1769 (some think 1770) The Congregation being tired with the Like vexations went there and carried his family and Goods to his said Master's House, repaired and fitted up the dwelling House for their new accepted Minister to Live in who resides there ever Since. They put the fences in good condition in order to save the winter grain for the benefit of the Said negroman who got the grain thereof next harvest. But in return, Said Gideon Sued them for the Trespass which occasioned the Tryal on September Court 1770—When those of the Congregation who done that act were obliged to pay a small fine but a Considerable deal of Costs.

Since this Time the Said Gideon hath sued them again for Damage that he says he suffered thereby by some small Trivials or Rags, which he left lying in the weather and perished before his Said Master's house, his Loss can probably be but very Small—but Though it be ever So little yet it may be possible that the Congregation might be sued again and also obliged to pay a Considerable deal of Costs too, and thereby be obliged to Submit to this Hero,

Lord South;—if not Timely Supported. I have further to add: That Several Witnesses were also Sued to give Evidence in favour of the Said Negroe but they refused to appear then before March Court Last. I also had a Subpoena Sent me to attend in favour of the Negroman, but by reason of my weak Condition of health I did not attend nor any other, nor did I decline to meddle with Till in August Last a writ of attachment was Served on me and also on the other witnesses for disobedience or Contempt of the Court by the high Sherif himself So that we have to Thank The high Sherif's Generosity and Benevolence for it for not putting us to Goal for it for near a whole Month Till September Court—about that affair. A Strange instance indeed to observe That this great Lord South (who was but lately a slave—and to whom almost every one of us, at one time or another out of Compassion to him proved to be a Benefactor) on his being Supported by others have obtained so much Power as to Send Six Freeholders to Goal at his pleasure. God beware—That the Mighty Lord North doth not obtain Power to treat the Members of our honble Congress in the Same Manner.

This affair disturbed my Mind Terribly at that time but We appeared in Town on the 6th September Last as the day appointed us by the high sherif, Wm. Louis and Fisher are the Two Lawyers on the Negroes Part; Mr. Lewis Examined us but told us the Cause could not be tried now but was put off.

Andrew Mowrer who had been sued for said Damage and thereby obliged to stand foremost on the Congregations part did not take a Lawyer till September Court Last when he employed Andrew Allen to act on their behalf. The Tryal was to be held on the 8th January now past when I was obliged to go to Town again at the Request of Mr. Allen (for Mr. Louis had acquitted me on September Court last Since I could not give my evidence in favour of the said Negroeman's Cause) before September Last I had not been in Town for the Space of five years together. Chiefly by Reason of my weak Condition of health when on Calling at Mr. Allens he informed us That We should have Some Deed or agreement or Writings to show That the owners of that Land had either Sold or at Least Promised the same to the Congregation in order to Show it as Their Title to the Land at Court without which, he

could not Consent to let the Tryal go on. This was the Reason, That We called at your House Three Times on the same morning, the 8th January past in order if possible to obtain Such writings, But by Reason of your Indisposition we were prevented to Speak to you about it nor to inform you of the importance of it. So that Mr. Allen thought it Suitable to remove the Cause to the Supreme Court but we find that Mr. Lewis bound over his witnesses to appear again on the 9th March next at the Close of the next Court of Common pleas.

So far I have now thought necessary to inform you of the Circumstances of this affair in order, That, you may observe how Troublesome this negroeman hath already been to the Said Congregation, who allways have been and are yet ready to agree with you about the Land, and pay for it and have been Long ago Soliciting for it. For I conclude from the Examinations made on me by Mr. Lewis That They intend yet to Lay Claim on the Improvement to which I think, by no Means That the niger can have a right. Since whatever he did thereon while a Slave They had the full use thereof during their stay thereon and I dont doubt if you can Spare Time as to Consider the matter all over again you will be of the Same opinion.

I am Sorry to trouble you with this long detail, but I should think it a defect if I should not do what is possible on behalf of the Said Congregation.

All what We now most humbly desire of you Sir! To be done is this—That you would be pleased to make an agreement with some of the Members of the Said Congregation and put the Same in writings for the Said Tract of 42 acres 80 perches of Land. I have made a new draft for the Same to them or if a Deed could be made out now to the Congregation it would be so much the better before the Time of the Tryal comes on. Then We Suppose all the vexations of this negroe fellow and his supporters against the Said Congregation would Terminate and be at an End.

We think in these Turbulent Times we have and yet may expect trouble and Calamity enough already.

Who Shall ever remain, Dear Sir, your most affectionate and humble Servant.

D. Shultze

P. S.

By some boastings dropt by Said Gideon
it Seems That his Lawyers intend to
Scruple the validity of our Title in
general to these Lands at Court.

ALL TO DANIEL RUNDLE

The 3d February, 1776

Sent Febr. 6th per Andrew Mowrer

[A trip to Bucks County in the winter of 1777 produced a somewhat unusual will, written by Shultze upon the request of John Hornecker. Hornecker evidently took his "godfatherhood" more seriously than most of his contemporaries.]

In the Name of God, Amen! Whereas I John Hornecker of Rockhill Township in the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania Yeoman Do find myself in an advanced age, but of Sound Mind, Understanding and Memory, Thanks be to God, and having called to mind the mortality of my Body. So Do I on this Thirteenth Day of January in the year of our Lord, one Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Seven, make publish and ordain this my Last Will and Testament, and first of all I recommend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God, That gave it and Do order, That after my Death, my Body be buried in a Christian-like and decent Manner, and as touching to my worthy Estate, wherewith it hath pleaseth God to bless me in this Life, I Do hereby dispose of in the following manner viz. Imprimis I give and bequeath for the use and Behoof of the Reformed Calvinist Church in Rockhill Township aforesaid, the Just and Full Sum of Twenty five Pounds of Current Money of Pennsylvania, out of my Estate to be paid to the Church Wardens Soon after my Death for the Said Use, . . . And then I give and bequeath to John Hornecker, the Son of my deceased Brother, Ulrich Hornecker, for whom I stood Godfather at his Baptism and to his heirs and assigns, the Sum of Twenty Pounds of current Money aforesaid out of my Estate, and I further give and bequeath to John Eck, an Inhabitant of the Same Township, and to his heirs and assigns, the Sum of Fifteen Pounds of Lawfull Money aforesaid for whom I also stood Godfather at his Baptism. And I also give and bequeath to all the children of Peter Hillegass and my Sister Barbara the Sum of Thirty Pounds of Current Money aforesaid, to be

divided to them in equal Shares or to their heirs. And then I give and bequeath to Margareth Hornecker as eldest Daughter of my Said deceased eldest Brother, one english Silver Shilling in Sterling Money, So as to be a Lawfull Legacy and to her Heirs out of all my Estate and no more.

[The literary remains for the next few years contain nothing unusual. A moderate number of land drafts and one or two road surveys are all that have been preserved. The establishment of a new iron forge in Hereford Township, to supply the demands of the continental army, created some professional business for Shultze. He was called upon to draw up the agreements which set the forge in operation. One of them concerned the matter of supplying raw materials which read in part:]

Jacob Dascht promises to carry and deliver all the bar iron, the share of said William Butz Company to them and their storehouse at Mount Pleasant and Colebrookdale, as much thereof as they may have occasion to use, consume or sell there at his, the said Jacob Dascht's, own costs and further is hereby agreed that if more of that iron stuff should be required, than two tons to one ton bar iron, that such deficiency shall be made good by said Butz and Company to said Dascht and also if more coals should be required to one ton bar iron than 5 loads of coals (such as Dascht is usually loading now) such deficiency shall also be made good to Dascht.

[After the forge was in operation it became necessary to open improved roads in order to facilitate shipping of the iron products to the army and facilitate the passage of wagons bearing ore from the mines. David surveyed a supply road to the Mount Pleasant Furnace in October, 1779.]

A draft of a road laid out within and through part of the township of Hereford and the County of Berks in the state of Pennsylvania. By virtue of an order of the court of the said County dated the 10th of August, Anno 1779 by Richard Tea, John Guldin, Stephen Krumrine, George Schall, Jacob Rhoads, Jr. and Jacob Bishop as the persons appointed by order of the court of the said County at the town of Reading on the 10th of August, Anno 1779. Beginning at the old Mount Pleasant furnace near the house of William Butz and thence from Pottsgrove Road continuing and

passing by the mills of Daniel Bop and Fridrich Brand and by the new forge of William and Christian Butz and by the houses of the widow Acker and Ludwig Gouck, then continued to the great road that leads from Philadelphia to Maxatawny and also to the beginning of the road to Macongy, being in length 3 miles, 260 perches, laid out on October 21, 1779 and surveyed by David Shultze.

[And then at some unspecified time during the spring of 1779, David must have received the distressing news of his brother's death. George wrote his will early in January. It was hastily done and it reflects a sense of urgency which suggests that George was critically ill.

In the Name of Almighty God, Amen, I George Shultz of Saulsbury in Washington County in the State of Maryland, and an old aged sickly man and uncertain when God Almighty will call for my soul. But sound in Mind and Memory. I therefore Recommend and deliver my Soul into his mercy in hope to obtain mercy and make my Last Will and Testament and my body I order to be decently Entered in the next neighbor's Grave Yard after a Christian Manner and I make and ordain my true and Loving wife Elizabeth whole and sole Executrix of all my leaving Estate after my Decease of the Movable and Immovables that she may keep all together with the youngest three children until the youngest Son David Shultz hath his age of 21 years which will be the the sixteenth of September 1784, and then she shall sell all the movables and immovables if she not hath a mind to sell it before and then she shall have One third of all but the debts must be paid Before and the three married children gets no share of the movables for they have gotten their share of the movables and Mary the same Girl is to have fifty Pounds, Before they divide the Legacies and the two sons shall have equal shares of one third, and the Four Daughters equal share of the other third. Further I take leave of all my Wife and children and Grand-children and all Christians with Recommending into providence of God Almighty, Amen, in the year of our Lord 1779, January 6

Signed Sealed
Jacob Beckly
John Snider
Michael Roof

Pronounced and Declared in the presence of

George Shultz

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

The will was probated on June 1, 1779. There are no indications that David was involved in any of the estate affairs even though the final accounting was not made prior to 1784. George's wife remarried and the correspondence with Conogochegue dwindled to a halt. David was now the sole survivor of the first Schwenkfelder family to migrate to Pennsylvania.]



1780



DAVID SHULTZE

[The last Saur almanac was issued in 1777 and the following year the publisher's effects were seized by the state. Saur had not made his peace with the new political course being taken by the colonists. As a consequence, Shultze was forced to purchase a different almanac and he selected the *Americanische Staats-Calender* printed by Henrich Miller on Race Street, Philadelphia. Miller began the publication of his almanac in 1760, but it differed very little in form from Saur's production.

Miller, however, had a few divers thoughts on the English attitude and he took every opportunity to express himself. On the inside cover he printed a brief, dispassionate history of Philadelphia prior to the British occupation and then he could no longer contain his indignation:

This was the splendid appearance in 1778 of a city in the new world which was not yet 100 years old, before the thoughtless, unjust and boundless pride of Great Britain's monarchy committed it's outrage of devastation, on this good city and the surrounding countryside, to their own misfortune, from September 26, 1777 until June 18, 1778. Since then, at many places in the city there remains nothing but rubbish and ruins, and for several miles around, portions of walls and fireplaces...are all that is left of the prettiest estates—Evidence of the footsteps of the destroyers to grieving eyes....

It is estimated that 20,000 people abandoned the city as long as the British army was in control.]

January

- 2, 3. A big blustery snow storm with deep snow.
3. Evacuated the chest.

[Writing in 1830, one Schwenkfelder historian mentioned that David Shultze, the surveyor, kept all of the money he had accumulated in a large chest in his house and that due to circumstances attendant to the Revolutionary War, plus the tremendous inflation of the Continental dollar, all of his savings were lost.

An Act of Congress in 1779, intended to raise fifteen million dollars by taxation, authorized the township assessor and two freeholders to enter the dwelling house of each inhabitant and inform themselves of all property for taxation purposes. In order to discourage the secretion of valuables, a four fold tax as a penalty, was invoked. It would not be improper to suggest that Shultze evacuated his valuables from the chest in order to avoid any possibility of such a fine being levied. The appearance of the assessor several days later substantiates this surmise.]

4. Copied the Petition. This whole week we had very cold and stormy weather.
8. Signed the Petition.

[This petition has not been located, but it probably dealt with some phase of the taxation bill which proved to be very unpopular. Most citizens agreed that it violated more of their freedom and rights than was necessary.]

11. Went to the mill in deep snow and again on the 17th.
- 10-12. Drew the Assessor's return.
- 13, 14. Extreme cold and northwest winds.
15. David Levy got his assessors return. Because of the deep snow all roads are closed—all lanes and fences are covered.
17. Had the clock cleaned by George Shneider—\$16.00.
18. J. Mack was here.

19. Frigidissime. H. Rauch was here.
20. Terribly cold; intensely cold.
22. Pannebacker was here. Extreme cold nights. Most of the mills have been frozen shut for two weeks already. Very cold weather continuing until the 27th.
26. Hauled some wood home.
27. Hauled wood home.
28. Wrote two bills of sale for Hans Adams two negro boys.
- 28, 29. Once again quite cold. This month was extra cold up until the end with many cold winds, a few days excepted.
30. My wife and Rosina at Grandmothers. Sunday meeting at Christopher Schultz's.

This winter there were two Chinamen in Vienna at the Kaiser's Court that had never seen any snow.

The old Lutheran school master, Shubart, was buried on the 12th.

[The Goshenhoppen Reformed Church records do not record the burials for 1780. However, under date of December 1, 1777 the following note appears: "The wife of the Schoolmaster Schubert was buried; born—; aged 68 years, less 3 months and 4 days."]

A general conference met at Philadelphia on January 5 to stop the depreciation of the paper currency and to ascertain prices.

The old beggar Macklaughly is supposed to have frozen to death near Farmers Mill.

It was reported from Charleston on November 15 that the Spaniards have taken Pensacola in West Florida and have built barracks at St. Mark's.

Whitehead from Reading froze to death in the snow above the Schulkiel on January 28.

[James Whitehead, Jr., one of Reading's earliest lawyers.]

Christopher Schultz's wife broke an arm on the 29th.

Old Jacob Miller near John Hystandt in Upper Milford was buried on the 29th.

The famous Paul Jones was at Corruma in Spain in January. He has taken 18 valuable prizes since he sailed from Boston.

On January 8th, Admiral Rodney took 16 Spanish provision ships

and 7 more men of war off Cape Finistere. In an engagement on January 16, Admiral Rodney took 4 ships. 4-70 gun men of war escaped near Cape Vincent.

February

- 2, 3, 4. Threshed 43½ bushels oats.
3. I was at Levy's and Andrew Read's and Henry Rauch's.
5. It was again quite cold. Got one young dog from Urfer's.
7. Brought home the brood mare.
5. Bought a mare from Jacob Goho. It will be 10 or 11 years old next spring, if true.
7. A deep snow at night again.
9. Made Benjamin Shuler's draft. Two pigs died before 5 a.m.
8. The Sheep Buck died.
- 10-11. Went to the mill and Schlicher's.
12. Wrote Henry Funk's agreement. Made draft for my woodland—28 acres, 90 perches.
13. Sunday. Meeting at Melchior Schultz's.
- 15, 16. Made a new bottom for the big tub.
15. Rainy weather and the snow melted on the 16th. This week we had mild, thawing weather, but on account of the deep snow and the ice in the water there was almost no travelling.
17. Got 2 lambs.
19. Got a calf from the black cow.
19. Philip Lahr was here.
21. J. Goho cut wood.
22. Rainy. Went to Hillegas' Mill.
- 23-25. Henry Schlichter made shoes.
25. Hauled wood home.
26. Ohl was here.
27. Sunday. Meeting at Caspar Yeakle's.
28. Went to Nusz's. Snow now melting away.
29. Clear and warm—a fine day.
28. Got two more lambs.

A court process about a large stock of bees which several people stole out of a church in Bucks County cost the malefactors about

13,000 Continental pounds. Another court affair in Bucks County cost about 7000 lbs.

Old Henry Thüfinger died in Limerick in February. He was nearly 90 years old.

9,000 English landed on several Islands southward of Charlestown in Carolina in the middle of February.

In Tucuman, Turkey, there is a Negrow 175 years old.

In Russia a new archipelago was discovered by Kamshatskay in the North East towards the Kur Islands.

A mechanic in Petersburg invented a beautiful mirror. It is made by many small mirrors stuck together and it will illuminate a whole room—April 6, 1779.

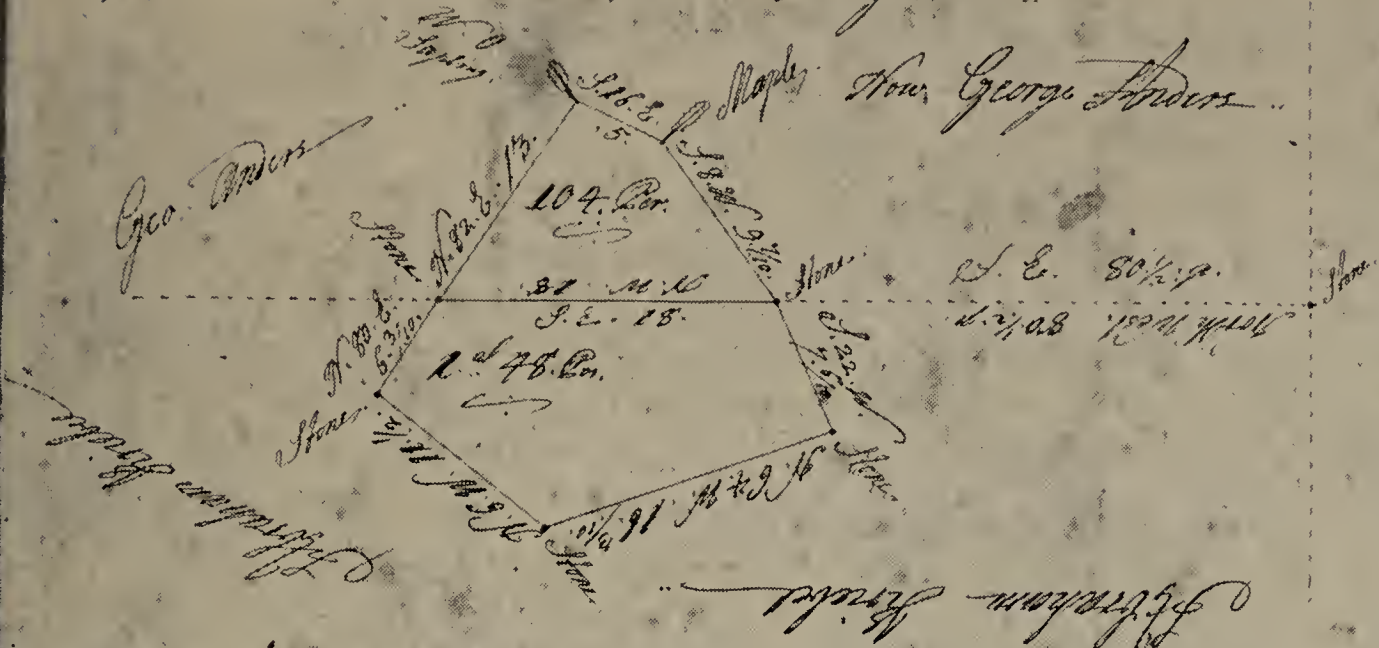
Abraham Mäyers recipe for a cow that will not suckle its calf or open its mouth: Stick some white andorn root inside its mouth—to one side—and tie the rest around its throat. This remedy helped Kugler's cow in one hour. Discovered on June 27, 1780.

Abraham Mäyer's remedy for a toothache: Place harts-horn shavings on it. Discovered September 1.

March

1. Made tax assessment at Lauers. Rainy and drizzly.
2. Made Martin Sickfried's draft. Stormy.
- 2, 3. Peter Reichert was here. Made draft for Bear.
4. Went to Shleiffer and Sickfried's mill.
6. Wrote Hinterleithers will.
7. John Hystand was here.
10. Went to Maybury's oil mill.
11. Finished D. Levy's tax assessment.
12. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Krause's.
13. Finished duplicate writings.
14. I was at George Fisher and Abraham Shultze.
15. Magdalena Rauch was here. Fine weather.
- 15-17. Wrote trigonometry tables for Peter Richard.
16. Snow the whole day—shoe deep.
18. Meeting at Lauers. Chosen: John Shleiffer for road supervisor and Wendell Wyant Jr. and Issac Hystand for overseers of the poor.

Late Christopher Wiegner



A Draft of Two Tracts of Land Situate in Town and Township in the County of Philadelphia and Province of Pennsylvania

Surveyed for the Use of a School House and School Master
The first Being Part of a Tract of 104 Acres belonging to Abraham Kreibel
who intends to convey the above for the aforesaid use

Beginning at a Stone Set for a Corner in the line of Late Christopher Wiegner's Land at the distance of 80 1/2 perches to the North West of their Chief Stone Corner in Mehner Kreibel's Line thence by the said Abraham Kreibel's Land South 22 1/2 degrees West 7 1/2 perches to a Stone and North 67 1/2 degrees West 16 3/4 perches to a Stone and North 6 1/2 degrees West 11 1/2 perches to a Stone and North 50 1/2 degrees East 6 3/4 perches to a Stone in the line of the said Christopher Wiegner's Land thence by the same as by that part thereof which also is given for the School House North West 15 perches to the Place of Beginning containing one acre and 48 Perches of Land

The second is Part of a Tract of about 250 acres of Land Late the Property of Christopher Wiegner deceased Now in Tenure of George Anders who is an Heir to the same

Beginning at a Stone the above mentioned first Corner at the distance of 80 1/2 perches to the North West from their Chief Corner Stone in Mehner Kreibel's Line thence by the above described Tract North West 15 perches to a Stone thence by the said Christopher Wiegner's Land North 82 1/2 degrees East 73 perches to a white oak Sapling and South 16 degrees East 5 perches to a Maple Sapling and South 8 degrees West 9 1/4 perches to the Place of Beginning containing one hundred and four Perches of Land

Surveyed for the above said use
on the 21st February Anno 1767
J. David Shulze

Land draft delineating the site of the Schwenkfelder public school in Towamencin Township.

21. Surveyed Adam Shulers and Joseph Kooker's at Kemmerers in Upper Milford.
22. Made their drafts. Levy was here.
23. Casper Griesamer was here. Hauled wood.
25. Surveyed 40 acres for Henry Funk.

A Draught of a Tract of Land, Situate in Upper Milford Township in the County of Northampton, in the State of Pennsylvania, Containing Forty Acres and 126 Perches of Land. Together with the usual allowance at Six percent for Roads,—That was Surveyed on the 14 February, Anno 1766 to David Shultze, by virtue of an order from the Surveyor General Dated at Philadelphia on the first Day of October Anno 1765 . . . granted to him by the Honorable Proprietaries of this Province, in Pursuance of an application made by him for Forty Acres of Land. Who now Sold and Conveyed all his Right Claim and Demand whatsoever to the same Tract of Land to Henry Funk.

Now resurveyed and Drawn for the said Henry Funk on the 25 March Anno 1780

David Shultze Senior

26. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Yeakel.
27. Violent southeast storm in the afternoon.
- 28, 29. Nearly finished the assessment book.
30. Went to the mill. Henry Rauch was here.
31. Made Henry Funk's drafts. Plenty deep snow fell during the day and night.

Old Jacob Stauffer was buried in Hereford on the 3rd. He was about 83 years old.

John Weyant's child was buried on the 11th.

Reitnauer brought news of a great Revolution in Ireland on the 28th—not true. Also of an insurrection among the Irish Troops in New York—ditto.

Before last Christmas the affairs with Ireland were adjusted and settled to our great joy and satisfaction.

The English were a mile before Charlestown in Carolina. Pensacola and Mobile in Florida were captured by the Spanish in March. English men of war were over the sand bank near Charlestown on March 19. The English Army then went over the St. Shley River.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

Old Hansel Yoder in Upper Saucony died sometime earlier this year.

London, March 16—10 American privateer captains are supposed to have been captured on the ship *St. Ann Experiment* and taken to Dartmouth, England; among them Captain Cunningham and the famous Paul Jones.

Current Prices

1 shingle nail: \$12.00
To stamp 1 bushel flaxseed: \$20.00
For a little package of ink powder: \$8.00
A book of paper: \$8.00
1 gill rum: \$5.00
Brandy: 25 pounds per gallon
Salt: 13 pounds per peck
Rye: 20 pounds per bushel
A scythe: \$110.00; A window pane: \$12.00
1,000 cedar shingles: \$1,000.00

About April 7

Salt: 80 or 85 pounds per bushel.

About April 21 in Philadelphia

A whetstone: \$120.00
1 gallon of rum: \$200.00
A straw knife: 3 hard dollars or 150 continental dollars.
1 lb. butter: 15 pence hard money or 14 hard dollars.

May 20

Hard salt: 40 pounds per bushel.

April

1. Drew a new agreement for Henry Funk and hauled wood home.
3. Surveyed for Henry Friet and John Jameson in Lower Milford.
5. Surveyed for Daniel Lambrecht, Joseph Leopold and Jacob Kitweiler.

6. Made the first drafts. Old Dankel got his money here. My wife went to Rauch's.
7. Drew Jameson's and Henry Friet's agreements. The spring weather began already on the 6th and 7th for two days.
8. Went to Melchior Schultz's. Found him better from sickness.
10. Finished surveying at Lambrecht's. Very stormy.
11. Went to Kriebel's and drew Kitweiler's heirs agreement.
12. At John Sechler's.
- 13, 14. Plowed a little.
15. Sowed 1 acre of oats and almost $\frac{1}{4}$ acre with flaxseed.
- 17, 18. Sowed—and on the 20th. It was rainy on the 19th.
21. Sowed more than 2 acres of oats.
22. Was at Michael Shell, Jr.
25. Nuptial at Heiligs—Heilig's Eva with M. Klein's son.
26. A day of fasting—(set) by Congress.

[Intended to further the cause of the Revolution, these days were periodically established to draw attention to the necessity of supplying food for the army. The Council passed this resolution on March 17, 1780: "Ordered, That a proclamation be issued, recommending to the good people of this State to set apart Wednesday, the 26th day of April next, as a Day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, and that they abstain from all servile labour and recreation."]

27. Repaired division fences.
28. Sowed $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of oats, then some rain.
29. Sowed hemp land for the first time. Jacob Mechlin's son was here.
30. I and my wife went to Melchior's plantation.

This month we had most cold northwest wind and toward the end mostly wet weather.

This month Jacob Dankel, Jr. moved from Maryland to Cumberland County to Back Creek near Conogocheague near Knopsattel's mill.

About April 16 to the 22nd some Indian alarms began.
Augustine Neisser died in Philadelphia this month.

[Neisser, Germantown clockmaker, operated his business in a dwelling opposite the White House Inn which was conducted by

Adam Haas. He manufactured "new house clocks" and also offered repair service.]

On April 8th the English fleet passed Fort Moultrie at Charlestown, in a storm.

Benjamin Gilbert's house and mill, 4 miles above Gnadenhutt was burned by the Indians on April 25.

[This incident caused intense excitement throughout Pennsylvania. Gilbert, a Quaker, along with his second wife, Elizabeth Peart, and ten other relatives were forced to walk to Ogdensburg on the St. Lawrence River. Here the captives were separated and the children adopted by Indian families. The captivity of some of the less fortunate lasted more than two years, but they were eventually redeemed at Montreal in 1782.]

On April 20, Charlestown had not yet been captured by the English. In an attack on Charlestown on the evening of April 25 the English lost about 800 men.

On the 17th there was a sea engagement near Martinico between Admiral Rodney and Guichen—two more afterwards.

The Indians killed 25 men on Yellow Creek near Bedford near Raystown before the 22nd.

On April 17 Indians attacked in Memesink but they were defeated. Their chief was killed and 3 others were dead.

Benjamin Gilbert's and Pert's family were driven away by the Indians and on the 3rd of June with the band returned. There were 10 Indians and one white man.

On the 17th of June at the Connecticut farms in Jersey 14 houses and the Presbyterian Church were burned. Pastor James Caldwell's wife was shot in her house by a soldier and the house was burned.

Count de Estaigne captured 3 English men-of-war and 12 transports from Minorca in going from Toulon to Brest with a fleet.

Chevalier de Ternay, Admiral of the French fleet at Rhode Island; Count de Rochambault is general of the Army there—12,000 men.

A sea battle took place in Westindia on May 19. 6 English men-of-war were badly shot up. They went to St. Lucia.

Admiral Rowley had a leg amputated and died. Admiral Rodney

went to Antigua with 16 men-of-war. From now until the beginning of June the French and English fleets between Martinico and Barbados were in sight of each other.

Spanish Men-of-War at Martinico

St. Louis	80 guns	
Francis Paula	74 "	
Augustine	74 "	
Gailordon	74 "	under Admiral Sollone
Arrogante	74 "	
Astoule	64 "	
St. Nicola	80 guns	
Januario	74 guns	
fr. dasiro	74 "	
Gueniro	74 "	Admiral Thornose
Vallasque	74 "	
Dragon	60 "	

12,000 Land Troops

Admiral Charles Hardy died at Portsmouth on May 1, 1780.

Francis Geary succeeded him to command the grand fleet in the channel—under him are Barrington, Darby, Digby, Ross and Capt. Kempenfeld.

May

3. Surveyed part of a road for William and Christian Butz.
5. Plowed and sowed about 60 perches of oats near the hemp land. Goho worked here. The Corinth's blushed.
6. Made draft for Hereford road. The horses were in the field at night for the first time.
7. Melchior's widow's cash was stolen—about 400 pounds.

[Catharina Kalbach Shultze, widow of David's brother.]

8. Sowed one more acre of oats—finished the field. Finished the hay fodder.
- 9-11. Plowed across the corn land.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

10. The cherries began to blush.
11. My wife was bled at Süssesholtz's.
12. Plowed for flax.
13. Sowed 100 perches with flax. Copied militia lists.
14. Sunday. Meeting at Abraham Schultz's. Ego there.
16. Wrote agreement—Bernt Freyer to G. Michael Kolb, Jr.
- 16-17. Planted corn.
- 16-21. My wife was sick of plurisy.
- 17-18. Apples blushed.
18. George Benneville preached at David Meschter.
23. Sowed the hemp. Sowed the bean plot and the barley.
24. Rat traps made.
25. Apples nearly past blushed.
26. Was at Ludwig Meyer's for millet in vain.
28. Philip Lahr was here about road affairs. Meeting at Balthazar Krauss'.
29. Counted tax money for George Fisher.
30. Hauled wood from the new land. Nuptials—Michael Huber and J. Mowrer. The rose of Jericho blushed.
31. Did part of Rieser's drafts and the road drafts. Cabbage plants planted. Heavy rain and high water.

After a long dry spell there was a pretty rain on May 31.

Henrich Stetler was buried in Frederick Township on May 11.

Fifteen sheep were killed at Lauer's by dogs during the night of the 15th. The battalion met on the 18th.

On June 2 there was a report at Philadelphia that the English lost 2900 men killed, wounded and prisoners in Charlestown—not true.

It was reported that Charlestown surrendered to the English on May 12—true.

General Cornwallis marched with the main army from Charlestown to Camden toward North Carolina on the 15th.

Artillery taken at Charlestown: 21 metal cannon, 280 iron cannon, 9 metal mortar, 1 howitzer piece, 15 fahnen, 5416 French muskets.

The English say they lost but 76 men killed and 189 wounded.

A magazine with arms at Charlestown was blown up on the 16th—40 English killed, etc.

Dunlap's proposal for taxes of April 15—from Passamacadi Bay in 45° north latitude to St. Mary's River in Georgia is 1300 miles straight. Count the 13 provinces 150 miles broad or allow but 1000 miles long and 150 miles broad makes 150,000 sq. miles or 96,000 of acres or count it only 50,000,000 and allow the remainder. State it thus:

1. Land 50,000,000 acres at \$2.00 per 100 is 1,000,000
2. men 500,000 at \$2 per head, dollars 1,000,000
3. quota 40,000,000 continental dollars at 40 for one hand
1,000,000
4. export 4,000,000 at 5 per cent is 200,000
5. horses 1,000,000 at \$1.00 each is 1,000,000
6. horned cattle 2,000,000 at 3/9 each is 1,000,000
7. windows 2,000,000 at \$1.00 each is 2,000,000

Total Sum 7,200,000 in hard money

The Continental Frigates *Providence*, *Boston* and *Ranger* and the French Frigate *Adventure* and many other ships were captured at Charlestown. The following were taken prisoner: General Major Lincoln, General Moultrie, McIntosh, Woodford, Scott, DuPartail, Hogan, 9 Colonels, 14 Lieutenant Colonels, 15 Majors, 84 Captains, and Lieutenants, 32 under Lieutenants and under officers, 209 drummers, fifers, 140 Corporals, 1977 men dead, and wounded, 228 men besides the militia. The English say 6000 men in all.

June

1. A tax act passed at Philadelphia. Made fence on the new land.
- 2, 3. Began to plow in the small fallow field.
5. Surveyed the Hereford road again.
- 7, 8. Plowed.
9. The brown mare had a male colt. The brown mare is 15 years old; the black mare is 11 years old.
10. Went to the blacksmith and took 18¾ pounds of iron.
- 12, 13. Plowed. Went to the mill on the 13th.
13. Johann Jacob Joder from the Schulkiel was here.
14. The roses blushed. Got millet from Ludwig Meyer's mill.
- 14-17. Plowed in the middle field.

16. Made new drafts for Kitweiler's heirs.
17. My wife and Bäby Huber at John Hystands.
19. Spent on Fisher's tax account.
20. Began the new duplicates for listing.
21. Finished the same—4,091 pounds, 10 shillings. We had a fine and fruitful rain. The first bee swarm.
23. Got a bee swarm from Isaac Hystandt.
24. Letter to Conrad Joder and John Eckel via Heilig via Lobwesser via J. Wyant in Carolina.
25. Henry Rauch was here; plowed from the 19th to the 24th.
- 26, 27. Finished plowing in the middle field.
27. Grass mowed by Goho and George M. Heilig.
28. Wrote release bond for Abraham Friet.
- 29, 30. Broke up the new turnip land and brought 6 or 8 loads of hay home.

At St. Eustatia on the 12th of June a Spanish fleet of about 30 men-of-war arrived at Martinico with 12,000 men—supposed to attack Jamaica.

In Allemengle on the 3rd of June, 3 Suns were supposed to have been seen. Finally two of the fireballs fell down into Ritter's yard. They rolled around each other and finally disappeared and a blue mist arose from them high into the air. Many people observed this.

Lorentz Erbach's youngest son was buried on June 4th. He fell under a wagon in Germantown and died shortly thereafter.

Old Velte Kratz on the Branch was buried on June 8th.

George Hoft was buried in Upper Milford on the 7th.

On the 7th an attacking force left New York, went over Staten Island to Elizabethtown, Newark and to Springfield.

David Kriebel's wife was buried in Towmentzin on the 17th.

General Kruphausen attacked Springfield on June 23 burned it and returned to Staten Island—lost 200 men.

The Continental frigates that fought at Virginia Capes on June 29: *Renown*, *Hero*, *Minerva*, *Fair American* and *Industry*.

The King of Tanjor in India declared to pay his Adoration only to the Great God Ashur and to the English East India Company.

Cerenza Neapolitan, noted French engineer with others was sent to America from France.

(Newspaper) issue #33 of June 21 contains the capitulation articles from Charlestown and the letters between General Lincoln and Clinton.

Item: The militia fines are to be exacted by order of the Council of June 15.

Item: The Assembly will absolutely push through the monthly taxes.

Prices of the Bank Notes, that is for 1000 Continental dollars, so much hard money will be paid. The table of the decrease of money:

1777	Sept. 1	1000 dollars et before
	Nov. 1	828.1
1778	Jan. 1	658.8
	May	434.5
	July	330.3
	Sept.	250.1
	Dec.	157.7
1779	March 1	100
	April 1	90.6
	May	82.3
	August	61.3
	November	43.5
1780	Jan.	34.0
	Feb.	30.0
	March	26.8
	Mar. 18	25.00

Issue #37, contains the Russian Kaiser's declaration of neutrality. The last information from Hillsborough, North Carolina was dated July 19th.

A little material from Richmond, Virginia on June 28th.

Lord Sterling died from his wounds in New York.

General Cornwallis' headquarters are in South Carolina near Camden on the Pedee River—3,000 men in June.

General Beaufort's corps were smashed by English General Tarlton and Captain Adam Wallace was cut down after the surrender at Wax Saws in the month of May.

Admiral Graves fleet arrived from England at Sandy Hook on July 16.

Baron von Kolb and General Caswell are at Cross Creek, North Carolina, 60 miles this side of Camden on June 26th. They have over 7,000 Continental troops including 2500 Virginia militia.

July

1. Harrowed.
2. Took our Continental horse to Rauch's.

[This horse was undoubtedly delivered by Rauch to the Continental Army. Each township was required to supply a stated number of horses and although some attempts at remuneration were made, the currency was so inflated that Continental dollars were almost worthless.]

3. Got 3 bushels of wheat at Funk's.
4. I was at Peter Heist's for accounts.
6. Finished making hay.
7. Began to plow for buckwheat.
8. The children reaped at Melchior's plantation.
10. Cut 1080 sheaves of rye and the children reaped.
- 11, 12. At Heilig's.
13. At Lauer's.
14. At Urffer's.
15. Sowed buckwheat in the nearest part of the middle field—about 3½ acres.
17. A misfortune. Our black mare died. The belly found full of blood. A considerable disaster to my business.
18. Lent a horse from Henry Pfull.
- 19-21. Hauled home wheat and rye,—1080 sheaves of rye, 530 sheaves of wheat.
22. Finished Philip Heist's estate account.
24. Took Henry Pool's horse home again.
25. Began to sew the new oats.
- 26-28. The children mowed more than half of the oats. Pulled some flax then threshed and bound oats.
27. Sowed another 1¼ acres with buckwheat.
31. My wife at grandmother's.

In North Carolina about July 20, 1000 Tories were beaten by 400 Continental troops—lost 20 men, killed 70 Tories, 400 prisoners and 700 horses.

The frigate *Confederacy* is fitted out at Philadelphia on August 9th.

Abraham Sechler's wife died on July 9th, after a lingering sickness, and was buried on the 10th.

On July 10th, the French fleet arrived at New Port in Rhode Island.

On July 4th, 25 English ships arrived in Chesapeake Bay.

Adam Krammes in Upper Milford was buried on the 25th.

A sea battle occurred in the West Indies on July 4th. Two English men-of-war were taken—each had 74 guns and a 60 gun ship was sunk.

Twelve ships from the Virginia fleet with tobacco were brought into New York and an East Indian ship from Mauritas.

The strong combined fleet of 35 French and Spanish men-of-war and 26,000 land troops sailed from Martinico on July 1, passed St. Crux July 10—intended to attack Jamaica.

General Wayne was defeated on July 20 at Bull's Ferry Blockhouse. He lost 64 men; among them was John Earny.

The Philadelphia women have collected money for the Army in the amount of 625 pounds, 10 shillings and 9 pence, hard money. The hard money is 60 to 1 so the overall sum in Continental dollars is \$300,766.

The *Ramillies* with 74 guns and the *Bienfaisant* with 64 guns were sunk in a storm before Plymouth and all were drowned. This report not true.

In Persia in a great earthquake, the big city of Tauris with 15,000 houses was reduced to a pile of stone and more damage was done than in 1651.

Item: Russia, Sweden, Denmark, Holland also Hamburg, Lübeck, Bremen and Dantzic all wish to remain neutral.

Item: Issue #41 contains Joseph Reed's long address to take New York.

The English Post ship *Mercury* was taken and brought to Philadelphia by 3 privateers.

From June 2 to the 7th a great insurrection took place in London. About 50,000 marched on the Parliament House, threatened evil to many Lords, burned the Sardinian and Bavarian Ambassadors' houses and Lord Mansfield's house. More than 50 were shot to death.

On June 7th Lord Gordon was put in the Tower and many others.

On June 8th, Admiral George sailed from Portsmouth with his fleet.

In North Carolina on August 7th, the Tories were defeated 3 times in their retreat with great losses and Cornwallis marched back to Charlestown.

In London 3 prisons were burned—New Gate, Kings Bench and Fleet Prison.

August

2. Lent a young mare to Melchior.
3. Plowed the new land and brought the oats home.
4. Sowed turnip seed—about 60 perches on the new land.
5. Bought a black horse from George Lahr but returned it.
6. H. Rauch and Magdalena were here.
7. Wrote agreement for John Shantz to Joseph Shantz.
8. Brought Jakel's gray horse home. Got a calf from the black heifer.
9. Began to plow the fallow land.
10. Took Hansz Georg Lahr's horse home.
11. 4 classes of militia are to march. Bought the gray horse from Melchior Jackel. This week was very smoggy, hot and dry.
15. The hottest night—after a long drought and hot weather which did great damage to the garden, it finally rained heavily on the 16th and 17th.
16. Hauled home the last oats—about 800 sheaves.
17. Miller, Goho, Susseholtz and Schell mowed.
18. Hauled home 3 loads of the second crop of hay. Then it rained.
19. Bought a brood mare from Baltzer Shultze—15 years old.

21. Finished plowing in the middle field.
- 23, 24. Made 3 tax duplicates in German for Hereford Township for Henry Rauch.
24. Sowed turnip seed again for the second time in the new land.
29. Finished plowing in the nearest field.
30. Made a tree ladder. Threshed rye.
31. Cleaned out the old well. Drew releases for Christopher Stellwagen and Heist.

General Washington is 47 years old.

Gates retired to Hildsborough after he had come to Charlotte. He is reinforced by 5000 Virginia militia.

Andreas Rauch was buried on the 11th, at the Blue Mountains.

George Adam Weidner also died about the 7th at Little Oley or Amity.

More militia marched to Trenton on the 28th.

The Indians did a great deal more damage beyond Pittsburgh before July 23rd.

600 Indians left Detroit and returned in order not to be captured in Kentucky.

General Gates was on the Little Creek 40 miles behind Camden on August 17th.

In 3 battles the Tories lost about 80 killed and 170 prisoners and 300 horses.

There was a severe battle on August 16th in South Carolina, 8 miles from Camden. General Gates' army was routed. General Sumpter's corps was defeated on the 18th.

Congress resolved on August 23rd that all articles necessary for living should be paid with hard money or paper money.

In the unfortunate battle on August 16 between General Horatio Gates and Lord Cornwallis in Carolina, General-Major Baron von Kalb was killed along with Adjutant Coleman and Capt. duval Williams. Somervel and Gibson were wounded. The following were taken prisoners: Oberste Woolford, Voughan, Porterfield, Winder, DeBuson, Patton, Pinkney, Smith, Dorsey, LeBrun, Captains Brice, Hoops, Lynch, Hamilton, Hartman, Rhoads, etc. Lieutenants Shoemaker, Read, Norris, Wallace etc. and Rutherford.

How many men were killed is not reported—some say 700. The English lost nearly 500 killed and wounded. About July 15 the Grand fleet, French and Spanish of 40 large men-of-war, besides frigates and transports with 17,000 land troops passed by Hispaniola.

16 French men-of-war arrived at Rhode Island in September and the English Admiral Rodney arrived at New York with 11 men-of-war on September 13.

The English captured the fort in St. Juan in South America at the entrance to Lake Nicaragua—the free passage to the quiet lake or Leon de Nicaragua. Monsieur Bougainville with 4 French men-of-war and 6,000 land troops is expected at Rhode Island.

The English Admiral Geary hath taken 26 French merchant ships out of a fleet of 40 near Brest coming from the West Indies richly laden. Commodore Johnston took two richly laden Dutch ships from Marsilieu. Monsieur Clonard took 4 ships going from Scotland to Carolina.

The English post ship *Roebuck* sailed from Falmouth July 15 and arrived at New York on the 1st of September 1780.

The revolt in London is suppressed.

Ten men were killed by the Indians on the Monongehela about 6 miles from Pittsburgh in August.

The militia marched to Trenton on the 14th.

[A group of about 200 privates were sent to Trenton after a plea received from General Washington. The whole endeavor was most unsatisfactory. Pay was inadequate, supplies marginal and in the words of one correspondent, “the calling of the militia in this sultry Weather, must be very disagreeable to officer and private, as well as inconvenient to the State.” Washington’s frustrations can readily be understood if the state of the weather was a consideration in the fight for freedom. In any event, the whole maneuver was cancelled and the militia were returned home on September 3, a good deal more disgruntled than before.]

Many horses from this township were given to the Continental Service on the 19th.

[Colonel Joseph Hart, charged with raising the militia and procuring horses found that he had received “a number of useless Horses who had never looked through a Collar”. His official report described

some of the difficulties involved: "The County dreadfully perplexed on account of the Waggon and Horses now to be Collected . . . and I suppose we must suffer Military Execution if we do not procure them, and which I am of opinion will not be done. Not a man even of those who may have a Horse to spare, but would almost as leve give him away as to take the certificates, and not a man Possessed of a Team but what would rather lend it to a good neighbour, than Hire it into the Continental Service for their promised pay."

Some of the good Colonel's fears were not justified, however, and as Shultze noted, he delivered his in July and the Township quota departed in August.]

September

1. Began to plow.
 2. Rainy weather.
 3. The militia men returned from Trenton. Got young pigs.
 4. Made tapers.
 5. Repaired the roof. Plowed in the afternoon.
 - 6, 7. Sowed rye in the middle field. Afterwards thunder and heavy rain.
 8. Went to the mill.
 9. Hauled wood home and harrowed. My wife and Rosina went to Michael the tailor. Dankel was here.
 - 11, 12. Finished sowing in the middle field—then rain.
 13. Ego 63 years old.
 14. Cleaned out the old beehive.
 - 15, 16. Began to sow in the middle field.
 17. Weinburger preached here. Meeting at Melchior Yeakel.
- [This was probably Balzer Weinberger of Lower Milford Township, Bucks County, and he probably preached at the New Goshoppen Reformed Church as the congregation had no regular pastor from 1780 to 1782. It's anybody's guess as to which service Shultze attended. Yeakel resided in the Hosensack Valley.]
- 18-19. Continued sowing. Mowed the second crop of hay.
 20. Finished sowing rye—about 6½ acres.
 22. Hauled the hay home.

23. Nearly finished sowing. My wife and Rosina went to Rauch's and returned on the 24th.
 25. Monday. Memorial Day.

[This particular Schwenkfelder *Gedächtnisg-Tag* was observed at the home of George Anders, resident of Towamencin and the sermon was delivered by Rev. Christopher Schultz. Herewith the preface to his remarks: "It is due to the pure goodness and faithfulness of God that for forty-six years we have enjoyed innumerable good things in this land after God rescued us from great dangers in our fatherland and brought us safely here. For this reason we want to observe Memorial Day. None the less we have to acknowledge in humble gratitude today the faithfulness wherewith God has followed us in great unrest (the war of the American Revolution) which has been sweeping the land for some time, yet we have enjoyed so much divine protection and quiet in our houses as we are gathered here that we can spend these hours undisturbed to His praise. Beloved friends! Let such goodness and faithfulness of God incite us to devotion and fervour that His grace may find room with us and remind us of His benefactions and our responsibilities, and that this Memorial Day may redound to great blessing for us and in praise to His name."]

26. I got peaches at Hans George Lahr's.
 27. Sowed turnip land with wheat and barley.
 28. Hauled 5 sledges of wood home.
 29, 30. The tailor was here. Finished sowing—about 8½ acres.
 30. John Hystand was here.

The English are supposed to have taken the island of Manila in the East Indies—not true. The island of Manila is over 500 English miles long and from 50 to 150 miles broad. Jamaica is about 170 miles long and is about 70 miles broad through the middle—in the West Indies.

Old William Allen died in *Grisim* on September 6th. He was a famous gentlemen in former times.

[Allen, Chief Justice, Congressman and wealthy merchant, died on his estate at Mount Airy. Founder of Allentown, he maintained a hunting and fishing lodge there for many years. The derivation of *Grisim* is not known.]

Herman Sassman's sister died in Colebrookdale on the 5th.

Martin Bitting's widow died on the 16th and was buried on the 18th.

Anna Rittenhouse was buried in *Grisim* on the 14th. She was 80 years old—Abraham's Meyer's sister.

At noon on the 11th near Wyoming about 40 Northampton 7 months men attacked the Indians and killed 18.

[The Northampton County militia did not fare too well, having casualties in excess of fifty percent with four wounded and nineteen missing. The official report stated that the Indians "had the advantage of the first fire on our men which obliged them to retreat."]

At Licking Creek toward Kentucky the Indians killed about 400 men, wives and children in August and at Caneshochery they burned 52 houses, 40 barns and one mill. Seventeen people were killed and 6 missing—on August 3.

The President's lady died at Philadelphia on the 18th—33 years old.

[The wife of Joseph Reed, President of the State of Pennsylvania.]

On the 25th General Arnold deserted to the English from West Point.

Major Adjutant Andrie was captured as a spy at Tarry Town by 3 militia men.

The Roman Emperor and the Russian Czar went together to Mohio in Poland from the 3rd until the 11th of June. From there they went to Smolensko and from there they went to Moscow and Petersburg.

At Sunbury 40 miles below Savannah in Georgia, 6,000 French militia are supposed to have arrived—not true.

Mobile, the fortress in Florida, was captured on March 14th, 1780 by 1400 Spaniards—after a siege of 4 days, by the Governor of Louisiana, Bernardo da Galvez—300 English were taken prisoner and all artillery was captured. General Campbell with 1100 men retired back to Pensacola. On December 6 an Act or Bill about the new paper money and about the tax was passed after 8 months.

Toward the beginning of November General Sumpter attacked the English General Wemyss, captured 25 men and many horses.

The first Russian ship loaded with hemp and iron was captured

in the Canal by the English privateer *Alligator* and was taken to Falmouth.

On the 25th of November the English sailed away from Virginia to the southwest with 120 ships. Toward the end of November Major Talmage attacked Long Island with 80 men. He killed 7 men, took 54 prisoners and destroyed the works.

The English East Indian ship *Strafford* was sunk in the Bengal River—the people were saved.

October

1. Sunday meeting at David Schultz's (Gregory's son).
2. Prepared tax accounts for Henry Rauch.
- 2, 3, 4. Had B. Falstich the tailor.
- 3, 4. Rainy—little done—went to mill. Coopered a little.
6. Township meeting at Hillegass'. Assessor: Peter Hillegass; Inspector: Abraham Sechler.
8. I and my wife went to Melchior's place.
9. The second crop of hay was mowed by Schlichter and Heiligh.
10. Election day in Pennsylvania. The children began to mow the buckwheat.
11. Hauled home the hay.
12. Got cider and apples at Henry Rauch's.
- 13, 14. Boiled apple butter.
14. Got tobacco home.
15. Sunday meeting at Kriebel's.
16. Surveyed for Roland Young—Isaac Bechtel's 27 acres and 117 perches.
17. Got chestnut and hickory nuts. Made drafts.
18. Finished mowing buckwheat. Hauled wood home.
- 19, 20. Broke flax. Cleaned the well.
23. Threshed 3 sledges of buckwheat— $3\frac{3}{4}$ bushels.
- 24-30. Threshed 38 sledges of buckwheat— $68\frac{3}{4}$ bushels or $72\frac{1}{2}$ bushels in all.
26. Another one of our hogs died.
27. The eclipse seen—a great shadowing of the sun.

[As forecast in David's almanac, the eclipse was to appear in this manner: "The beginning of the eclipse will occur at 10:24 A.M. The

greatest covering will be at 11:45 and the end will be at 11:08 P.M. The size of the eclipse will be 10 and a half inches.”]

29. Sunday. Meeting at Christopher Schultz’s.

31. Finished breaking flax. Heavy thunder weather with some hail, rain and snow.

Michael Schell’s daughter died on the 13th. She was buried on the 15th—15 years old.

On October 7 Clinton’s General Adjutant Andrie was hanged at Tapan on the North River as a spy in Washington’s Army.

[No single intrigue in the history of this country captured the imagination of the people as did the Benedict Arnold—Major André plot to surrender West Point to the British Army. Interest in the affair was heightened by Arnold’s flight and the subsequent capture and trial of André. Shultze was misinformed as to the date of the execution, as André was hanged on October second near Tarrytown, New York, after a petition requesting that he be shot instead was disallowed.]

Philip Susseholtz’s black mare died on the 19th.

On the 23 and 24, robbers at John Shelly’s and Conrad Meyers.

Caspar Hinterleiter was buried in Marlborough on the 16th.

The old school master above Macungie, Johannes Schmidt, died this month.

General Cornwallis abandoned Charlotte in Carolina and retreated on the 12th.

The English army at Campden is in a manner surrounded by many bodies of American troops—by Sumpter, Smallwood, etc.

In all of the West Indies on October 11 and 12 there was an extra storm or hurricane which did an indescribable amount of damage.

The President, Joseph Read, John Read, John Bayard and David Rittenhouse marched through all the counties in Pennsylvania this month—as commissioners—on the 10th, they were at Reading; the 20th at Carlisle; and the 26th at Chester.

On October 7 in North Carolina at Kings Mountain not far from Charlotte, there was a battle. The English General Ferguson

had 1400 men and the Americans about 3000 men. Ferguson lost 150 killed and 810 prisoners. Of the Americans, General Williams was mortally wounded. The English lost the battle and 1500 arms and 27 barrels of powder. General Ferguson's army was 1125 men strong before the battle. The prisoners, dead and wounded, were 1105 men so that only 20 men escaped. A complete victory for the Americans.

General Lesley is entrenching himself at Portsmouth, Virginia with 3000 men—July 29.

A great English fleet sailed from Portsmouth and was captured on August 9 by a French-Spanish war flotilla, to the west of Spain. Five of them were bound for the East Indies—each weighed 700 tons, 28 cannons and about 200 men. Most of the 54 ships and brigantines were store and merchant ships bound to the West Indies and America. They held 39,000 bags of flour, also much meat, powder, uniforms and ammunition. This is for the English an extra big loss.

November

1. The first snow but it melted away.
2. Went to Steinman's oil mill.
3. Got barrel boards at Sechler's. Henrich Walter was here.
4. Calculated the tax lists for Peter Maurer.
6. Swung flax, pickled cabbage, hauled wood home, began Yeakel's drafts and exercised with the battalion.

[It is impossible to determine when or under what circumstances David enlisted in the militia. The records for 1780 and prior years are not available. However, in 1786, the "class roll of Upper Hanover Montgomery County in the State Pennsylvania Militia Commanded by Coll'l Peter Reichert" lists two David Shultz's in the fourth class or platoon under command of Lieutenant Adam Hillegass. One of these two soldiers was undoubtedly our friend David, while the other was probably his nephew, Melchior's son. Lt. Adam Hillegass was married to one of Melchior's daughters. It is presently impossible to determine the service record of this particular battalion, but David's notation earlier in the year about the departure of militia to Trenton would

indicate that a portion of the group may have been included in that maneuver.]

7. Finished the drafts.
8. Finished the assessment book.
- 8, 9. Copied Hinterleiter's will in German.
7. Hauled the turnips home.
8. Old Molly came here.
13. Exercised with the battalion.
15. Went to Rauch's and the oil mill in vain.
9. Got Cider from Peter Maurer.
10. Boiled apple butter again.
17. At George Harlacher's. Began accounts.
18. Finished Adam Hillegass' account.
19. Sunday meeting at Schlichter's.
20. Surveyed for Martin Kohler. At J. Long's and Dascht's and at Ohl's.
21. Myself indisposed.
22. Zacharius and John H. cut wood.
23. Made drafts and hauled wood home—to the mill in the afternoon. Exercised with the battalion.
24. Surveyed part of Melchior's plantation.
25. Drew Daschts agreement from Ohl.
27. Made Kaler's draft.
28. Surveyed for Abraham Wambold at Philip Wagner's on the branch in Rockhill, Bucks County.
29. Went to old Michael Rieter's—altered his will.
30. Went to the hemp mill in Upper Milford—35 pounds of hemp.

Paul Jones landed on the Isle of Man in September and took away many prisoners.

Michael Ziegler's wife was buried in Hanover Township on the 6th.

Christian Stauffer was buried in Skippack on the 8th—below Gabriel Shuler's plantation.

On November 7th, about 3000 English soldiers were still at Portsmouth and Hampton in Virginia.

Henry Walter was here on the 11th—intends to be home next week before the 19th.

[Walter lived in the German community of the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia. There are no indications as to the nature of his business with Shultze.]

George Dirr's brother died by misfortune on the 17th.

Admiral Rodney sailed from New York to the southward with his fleet and 2,000 land troops on the 11th.

Deputized from Holland by the Congress to go to Petersburg—H. Wassenaar, V. Starenburgh, Heckeren and Brandtzenburg. Brown and Williams were sent by Congress to Copenhagen. They were at Amsterdam on September 30.

The prize ship *Buckskin Hero* arrived at New York.

At Petersburg in Russia there was a terrible fire. 6,000 tons of hemp was burned. In the great storm in the West Indies on October 11 and 12:

Near Granada—9 large Holland ships sunk, fully loaded with sugar The French frigate *Juno* floundered in Kingston Bay. English warships that sunk; At Martinico—3—the *Laurel*, the *Andromeda* and the *Aurora*. Only 28 men saved themselves. They rescued the good Monsieur Boville and set him free at Antiqua. At St. Lucia the ship *Ajax* with 74 guns and 2 frigates were sunk—the *Amazone* and the *Phoenix* sunk at Cape Maize in Cuba and the *Pomona* went down at Porto Rico.

Issue #57 contains General Washington's character—printed in London.

The damage done to Eustatia by the storm is 150,000 pounds sterling. St. Vincents is very nearly completely ruined. At Barbadoes it is supposed that 1500 people were killed and all the windmills and houses torn down. Others say that 3,000 people were killed. At St. Vincents 600 houses were destroyed. Savannah le Mar on Jamaica is completely wiped out and at Antiqua the man-of-war *Egmont* with 74 guns, *Blanck* of 36 guns, *Deal Castle* of 24 guns and the *Camelion* of 16 guns were missing. At Martinico there was a strong stone fortress, at St. Pierre which had stood for 80 years. It was completely destroyed by the waves in 3 hours. It had a long wall, more than 5 feet thick. The foundation was torn away in only half an hour. Prescluse, 5 miles away, was completely destroyed. Fruit trees and sugar cane was torn out of the ground.

During the night of the 19 and 20 there was a great and marvelous north light.

December

1. Made Wambold's drafts and agreements. Now cold weather begins.
2. Old Dankel received 300 pounds for 4 pounds.

[This item is really not as enigmatic as it appears. The tremendous inflation of Continental currency also affected the state currency and as a measure to preserve the integrity of the latter money, all residents were encouraged to exchange their gold and silver for state notes. Dankel was probably moved to accept this offer and he received 300 pounds in paper notes for four pounds in silver or gold.]

4. Hauled 8 sledges of wood home.
5. Made flails. Got cider from Kriebel's—1 barrel equals 1 dollar. Threshed wheat.
6. Finished surveying lines at Melchior's.
7. Congress holiday.

[The tenor of the Congressional proclamation announcing the day of Thanksgiving, reveals the deep concern felt upon the discovery of the Arnold-André plot.

WHEREAS, It hath pleased Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, amidst the vicissitudes and calamities of war, to bestow blessings on the people of these States, which call for their devout & thankful acknowledgements, more especially in the late remarkable interposition of his watchful Providence, in rescuing the person of our Commander-in-Chief, and the army, from imminent dangers, at the moment when treason was ripened for execution; in prospering the labours of the husbandmen, and causing the earth to yield its increase in plentiful harvests; & above all, in continuing to us the enjoyment of the Gospel of Peace. It is, therefore, recommended to the several States to set apart Thursday, the 7th day of December next, to be observed as a day of publick thanksgiving and prayer, that all the people may assemble on that day to celebrate the praises of our Divine Benefactor, to

confess our unworthiness of the least of his favours, & to offer our fervent supplications to the God of all Grace, that it may please Him to pardon our transgressions, & incline our hearts for the future to keep all His laws; to comfort and relieve our brethren who are anywise afflicted or distressed; to smile upon our husbandry and trade; to direct our publick councils, and lead our forces, by sea and land, to victory; to take our illustrious ally under His special protection, and favour our joint councils and exertions for the establishment of permanent peace; to cherish all schools & seminaries of education, and to cause the knowledge of christianity to spread over all the earth.

Done in Congress this 18th day of October, 1780, and in the fifth year of the Independence of the United States of America.]

8. Had the mare shod at John Sechler's.
9. Went to the mill and almost finished Eighling's agreement. Also went to the oil mill.
10. Sunday meeting at Andrew Schultz's.
11. Surveyed for Daniel Kreÿder. John Jacob Joder was here. Dead child at Sisseholtz's.
13. Finished threshing wheat—6½ more bushels.
14. Threshed 9¾ bushels oats. Hauled home 5 sledges of wood.
15. Took 33 pounds of hemp to the hemp mill.
16. Hauled home 7 sledges of wood.
17. Sunday. Meeting at Schlicher's and at church.
- 16-19. Drew 7 releases about Adam Hillegass' estate.
20. At the paper mill. Butchered 2 hogs—each weighed about 130 pounds—the four quarters.

[The first paper mill operated in the vicinity of Goshenhoppen was erected by John Mock in Douglass Township on a branch of the Perkiomen Creek. This is probably the mill visited by Shultze. Although the exact date of the founding of the enterprise has not been established, it was a flourishing concern by 1783.]

22. Made Daniel Kreÿder's drafts and agreements.
23. At Kugler's—paid him 28,16,6.
24. Sunday meeting at Christopher Schultz's.

28. Examined and calculated Rauch's 3 duplicates again.
29. Drew agreement for Carl Bernard at the mill on Long Swamp Mountain. Hauled wood home.
30. Examined the Upper Hanover (tax) duplicates—for 2 months: 8,560 pounds. Found for 2 months: 8,560 pounds.

Henry Lawrence, the former president of the Congress, was placed in the Tower at London as a prisoner.

The description of the storm at Barbadoes is long and terrible to read. All supply of provender was lost and over 3,000 people killed. Also many negroes were killed. Many cattle were killed. Most of the food was destroyed and cities and houses ruined.

A bill or act was passed on December 27 about recruiting 3,000 troops in Pennsylvania, 998 to come out of the city and county of Philadelphia; 197 from Bucks, 429 from Lancaster, 317 from Chester, 225 from York, 216 from Berks, 125 from Northampton and 116 from Northumberland.

Russian sea forces stand at 180 large and small warships. The land forces have 331,991 men.

At Antiqua on October 11, 15 ships were already stranded on the land by 9 o'clock. 150 Frenchmen from one ship were drowned. A strong stone house with 45 people was washed into the sea—only 2 were saved.

On Barbadoes more than 2,000 houses were destroyed.

At St. Christopher's more than 40 boats floundered. The city of Basseterre suffered only very little. The city below at St. Eustatia was pretty nearly completely wiped away.

About 500 hogshead of tobacco were washed into the sea.

In Carolina the main English army is at Windborough, 40 miles southwest of Camden. At Camden there is a garrison of 400 men.

General Tarleton attacked General Sumpter on November 20. Both Generals were wounded. Tarleton lost 150 men. General Gates went through Salisbury on November 24 with 1200 men. Salisbury is 100 miles from Hillsboro.

General Marian attacked English General Tyne on October 25 at the Pedee River. Six were killed, 23 taken prisoner and 80 horses. On December 10, General Tarleton was the third time defeated by

General Clarke and Marian at Ninety-Six in Carolina. Tarleton lost about 100 men.

At New York on an English man of war, there were about 1100 American sailors captured.

Of the battle in Carolina on August 16, 1780:

Gates' army was composed of 900 regulars and 2100 militia—only 3,000 men. Cornwallis' army had 1800 regulars and 2400 replacements—4200 men. Before hand, however, General Gates' army was believed to have been 3 times as strong.

The National debt of England in the year 1780 is 202 million pounds sterling.

John Hancock is Governor in New England—Boston.

Sixteen miles above Albany, a man defended his wife and 2 children and his house against 60 Indians for 6 hours during the night. At the end, 16 Indians were killed and a third of them were wounded.

Went over to the English from Pennsylvania the beginning of October 1780; September 25: Benedict Arnold, General Major; Anthon Yeldal, druggist; William West, Jr., merchant; Major Thomas Lightfoot, John Turner (merchant); John and Jonathan Wright from Hatfield; John Hutchinson from Philadelphia County; and John Jackson and John Buffington from Chester County. Arnold lived in Beverly Robinson's house.

Joseph Smith is also a suspect as well as Oberst Lieutenant War-
rick and Major Franks.

Continental General Williams, Shelby and Clarke with 200 Georgia and South Carolina troops beat the English near Broad River—60 English killed, 70 prisoners.

Major Fraser and 3 Tory captains were killed on August 18.

Taxes paid in the year 1780:

January 24 to William Geÿer—30 pounds

March 15 to George Fisher—40 pounds 10 shillings

June 14 to David Levy—49 pounds 10 shillings

August 14 to Michael Kulp—20 pounds 5 shillings

September 1 to Peter Maurer—40 pounds 10 shillings

September 14 to John Sechler—20 pounds 5 shillings

Total 201 pounds

November 6 taxes to Philip Neiss: 40 pounds 10 shillings.

Paid for salt to Urffer: 1 peck of rock salt 13 pounds, 2 shillings, 6 pence. $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel of fine salt, 20 pounds. To Heiligh $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel middlings, 26 pounds. Total 59 pounds, 2 shillings, 6 pence.

A good recipe for burns caused by boiling water or fire:

Take some sweet milk and make a thick paste by adding white-meal. Smear this on thickly and wrap up the wound with cloths. It removes the pain and heals in a short time.

Discovered by Mrs. Stauffer on March 24, 1780

For side stitches: A small teaspoon full of turpentine oil taken at one dose is specified. We tried it with 10 and 12 drops three times. Discovered by Mrs. Wisler on May 20, 1780.

HONOR SIT DOMINO
FINIS ANNICUM DEO

1780



1782



DAVID SHULTZE

[Heinrich Miller retired in 1780 and for the next few years Shultze kept his notations in the *Americanischer Haus und Wirtschafts Calender* issued by Melchior Steiner on Race Street in Philadelphia. Steiner had formerly been associated with Carl Cist, but the partnership was dissolved in 1781, with each partner continuing in business. Both Cist and Steiner published almanacs bearing the same title and contents until 1784 when Cist dubbed his the *Americanischer Stadt und Land Calender*.]

January

1. Cold northwest storm and then clear. Very mild weather after the storm.
7. Rain.
8. Surveyed at Mack's plantation for Reit's.
9. Snow at night.
10. Made two drafts for Abraham Latshaw.
12. Began new bonds for Heist's.
15. Nuptial at Michael Huber, the tailor. Mary with Henry Paltzgraf. 16-18. Made 6 new drafts for Jacob VanBuskirk.
18. Made two drafts for John Shuler—for the late Sumney's tract.
19. Hauled wood home.
21. Was at George Steinman's.
22. Made draft for Philip Ziegler—the late Desh's at Macungie.
- 22-23. Snowed the two days.
22. Nuptials at Peter Hillegass. Philip Neiss sold his plantation to Peter Miller.
23. R. Swarback was here.
24. Made a bench.
26. Butchered the calf.
29. The coldest day in many years.
- 29-30. Two terrible cold days—frigidissime.
30. Copied off new petitions. Extra cold.
31. Was at Ohl's about the petition.

Old Herman Fisher's widow, Margareth, died on the 9th and was buried on the 11th—she is 74 years, 1 month old.

A four year old child of George Steinman's was buried on the 12th.

Old Matern died around the 3rd in Macungie.

Old Warmkessel died about the 10th.

Yost Wyant and Jacob Goho returned from Carolina on January 23. They were gone 12 weeks and 4 days.

[Yost Want, son of Wendel, later removed to North Carolina with his family. At the time of Wendel's death in 1787, he owned 350 acres of land on Second Creek, North Carolina and two of his sons had established themselves there. Yost may well have purchased the land for his father on this trip undertaken in 1780. They were probably encouraged to migrate from Goshenhoppen by members of the Fisher family who preceded them to Carolina.]

Old Bernt Feagelly also died this winter in Macongy.

Tilliebury in East India was long besieged by Kyder Ali Khan. The English sallies killed 500 and took 1200 prisoner and 60 elephants. Afterwards, Kyder made peace.

On January 6, French Admiral Grasse captured St. Kits or St. Christopher's in West India. He took nearly 100 English ships.

February

3. Hans George Lahr and his daughter were here.
4. Hauled 6 sledges of wood home.
5. Wissler got 20 bushels of buckwheat from Steinman's. George Kline, Limbach and Shlichter were here.
- 6, 7. Petition to Abraham Schultz and advertisement affixed for Township meeting.

[The township petition was probably directed to the council in Philadelphia, requesting relief from unduly harsh methods of collecting taxes and militia dues. Council was apprized of the fact that many overzealous collectors in the county had seized livestock and other moveable goods even though they had received declarations of intent to pay as soon as the necessary cash could be borrowed. Abraham Schultz was prominent in county political affairs and was a representative to Congress several years later.]

8. George Kline was here.
9. Appraised the old widow Fisher's estate.
11. New petition signed at Peter Hillegass' by 55 men.
12. Sisseholtz gray mare fell into the fountain.

[As water fountains are foreign to the Goshenhoppen region, one must surmise that the unfortunate mare fell into a spring.]

13. Christopher Schlicher cut wood.
14. Copied off widow Fisher's inventory and will.
15. Wrote Wendall Wyant's agreements to Yost Wyant.
16. Copied Rauch's (tax) duplicates in German for 489 pounds in Hereford Twp.
18. I and my wife went to Philadelphia to prove widow Fisher's will.
20. Returned—a troublesome trip.
22. Vendue with widow Fisher's estate.
23. Surveyed 3 tracts at Pool's and Riet's for El. Long, Zeiler and J. Shelly
25. Wrote agreement—Andrew Stahlnecker and Espenshit.
26. Calculated Zeiler and Shelly land.
27. Surveyed about 47 acres at Riets for Martin Smith.
28. Hauled timber wood home.

Crystal Meyer the younger was buried in Skippack on the 4th.

Old Gottlob's wife died on the 14th and was buried on the 16th.

Old Jacob Reiff was buried in Skippack on the 18th—83 years old.

Our petitions were delivered in Philadelphia by Henry Ohl on the 19th.

Old Philip Reed is now in his 85th year and he was in this land for 54 years.

[Old Philip Reed died in Marlborough Township on September 3 of the following year. He was born in Baden, Germany on January 26, 1695 and migrated to Pennsylvania on board the *Friendship* arriving October 6, 1727. Shultze probably had a friendly chat with the aged gentlemen on the twenty-third when he surveyed at "Riets".]

Old Mrs. Welker died on the 27th and was buried on March 1st. She was nearly 78 years old, less 1 month.

The island of St. Christopher or St. Kit surrendered to the French on February 10. The garrison of 1500 was taken prisoner. The French have also taken Nevis and Montserrat. The isle of Minorca surrendered to the Spanish on February 17.

About 200 carriages drove to the Parliament house in London on the 1st of March and petitioned for peace with America.

March

1. Old Mrs. Welker's burial. Made draft for Jacob Stephens—30 acres and calculated J. Martin Smith's.
4. Stoffel Schlicher began to work. George Kline was here.
5. Surveyed 13 acres for Peter Heist.
6. Wrote old George Welker's will.
7. Wrote 5 bonds for David Strouse. Hans George Lahr was here.
8. Made drafts for Reed and Heist.
9. Hauled some wood home.
- 12-14. Had the carpenters.
- 13-15. Assisted to divide the land at Bishop's in Milford—being very fine weather.
16. *Sääg Plöck* carried by Schlichter. Wrote agreements. Took drafts to Reed's.
19. Worked on Reit's drafts.
20. Wrote Samuel Bower's accord to Ludwig Graber, about 60 acres for 650 pounds.
21. Went to nailsmith Baseler's.
22. Surveyed at Samuel Bower's for Ludwig Graber.
23. Township meeting at Hillegass's. Poor overseers: Balthazar Schultz and George Welker; Road inspectors: George Urffer and John Fisher.
25. Went to Rockhill in Bucks County and surveyed 3 tracts for Abraham Wambold and 70 acres 27 perches for Christian Dottery and returned.
27. Snow-like; then thunder and rain.
28. Wrote agreement—Henry Hystant to David Strouse—125 acres for 500 pounds—and signed bonds.
29. Dewalt Schott of Macongy was here.
30. Wrote Michael Welker's agreement to Jacob Welker for 1380 pounds and hauled wood home.

Old Hans George Welker died at 3 o'clock in the afternoon on the 8th and was buried on the 10th. He was 85 years old.

Young John Shelly in Lower Milford died on the 11th.

Jacob Graff in Bucks County, beyond Stoudt's also died toward the beginning of the month.

John Hood's daughter, John Niess' wife, died in Salford.

Stauffer's twins arrived on the 27th and are dangerously ill.

Jacob Berger, the old school master in Hereford, died about the 10th.

The Bethlehem Indians from 3 villages on Muskingcum—about 95 men, women and children were all massacred and killed by the Virginians—as I think in this month of March 1782.

A sea battle occurred in East India near Ponticherry on March 20th.—10 English men-of-war against 12 French men-of-war. Both fleets were much damaged. The French fleet was obliged to retreat to Mauritius.

A report from April 7 that Kyder Ali Khan made peace with the English General Coote.

Am to go to Emanuel Wagner's—was there.

In Berlin, a famous Jew named Mendenson had himself baptized.

In several parts of Sweden there was a great famine around this time. In London on March 29, the Marquis of Rockingham, Dukes Richmond and Grafton, Lord Shelbourne, Mr. Fox, General Conway, Admiral Keppel and Mr. Townsend of the new ministry had a private audience.

A library was discovered in Abyssinia that had been collected by Queen Niagreda in Solomon's time. It contains books that were written by Enos, Abraham, Solomon and Esra with their own hands—From Hübner's geography.

April

2, 3. Surveyed at Limbach's—in lots.

4. Sold a cow to John Mack.

5, 6. Made drafts for Christian Dettory and Nicholas Kease.

6. Vendue with old Welker's movables. Christopher Eshbach and William Sheaffer were here.

8. Made draft for Christopher Bear for Friderick Brandt's mill in Hereford, 97½ acres. Wrote bond for Landis.

9. Was at the burial. Our Magdalena to Philadelphia went.

10. The mare was sick.

11. Finished Wambold's drafts and hauled some wood home.

12. Hauled stones from the flax land and went to the mill.

13. Went to Steinman's oil mill.
14. Sunday. Went to church.
15. Sowed the first oats—rainy. Henry Rauch was here.
16. Rosina plowed. Made new certificate for taxes. Sowed oats—about 2 acres now.
18. Sowed flaxseed—about 60 perches on the small swamp. J. Reb, David Welker, Leonard Thomas and Henry Bachman were here.
19. Wrote draft and agreement for Peter Gerhart—1 acre, 68 perches.
20. Raised the forehouse (*forhause*). The township did not meet to chose assistants.
22. Surveyed in New Hanover for John Larash, Peter Specht and William Reifsnyder. Returned on the 23.
24. At Welker's in vain. Some flax seed sown.
25. Stauffer was here. Went to Michael Yost's and wrote agreement. Made draft for Adam Kurtz in Saucon.
25. Congress holiday.

[From the proclamation:

The goodness of the Supreme Being to all his rational creatures, demands their acknowledgments of gratitude and love; his absolute government of this world dictates that it is the interest of the people ardently to supplicate his favor and implore his protection. When the lust of dominion or lawless ambition excites arbitrary power to invade their rights, or to endeavour to wrest from a people their sacred and invaluable privileges, and compels them, in defence of the same, to encounter all the horrors and calamities of a bloody and vindictive war, then is that people loudly called upon to fly unto that God for protection who hears the cries of the distressed, and will not turn a deaf ear to the supplication of the oppressed. Great Britain, hitherto left to infatuated councils, and to pursue measures repugnant to her own interest and distressing to this country, still persists in the design of subjugating these United States, which will compel us into another active, and perhaps bloody campaign.

The United States, in Congress assembled, therefore, taking into consideration our present situation, our multiplied transgressions of the holy laws of our God, and his past kind-

ness and goodness towards us, which we ought to record with the liveliest gratitude, think it their indispensable duty to call upon the several States to set apart Thursday, the twenty-fifth day of April next, as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer.]

26. Martin Clever signed the agreement to Eisenhower.

[Martin Eisenhower, blacksmith, resided in Hereford Township at the site of the present village of Hereford. He removed to the Susquehanna valley around this time.]

26, 27. Plowed $1\frac{1}{2}$ days—then some rain.

27. Altered the appraisal at John Schell's.

18, 23, 30. Took the brown mare to Lahr's stallion.

30. Sowed some oats. The *foreheusel* finished by Schlicher.

Old Ulrich Rieser's wife died on the 7th and was buried on the 9th.

Christopher Stauffer's child was buried on the 12th.

Received reports on the 15th that the Bethlehem Indians had all been killed near Pittsburgh—if true.

A great sea battle took place in West India on April 12 between the English Admiral Rodney and French Admiral DeGrasse—the French lost 5 ships of the line and Admiral Grasse was taken prisoner, who afterwards was sent from Jamaica to England in the man-of-war *Sandwich*. The French have lost 7 ships of the line in the above battle.

In Holland about the 19th of April, Mr. Adams was declared the American Ambassador. On April 19, it was already 7 years since the battle of Lexington. Negapatnom, in Coromandel, in India was captured by the English on November 12, 1781. After this, Timcomale on Ceylon was also captured. The fortress of Ostenburg on Ceylon was captured next and then the fortress Cochim in Malebar. Havanah is nearly . . . as big as Bristol in England. The harbor is so big that 500 merchant ships can safely lie there and it is 8 fathoms deep.

In October 1782 in East India, about 3,000 Englishmen were cut into pieces by Hyder Ali's army. Hyder lost about 10,000 men.

May

1. Sowed about 3 acres of oats and some flaxseed in the lower old field.
2. Hauled dung. Finished Ludwig Graber's bonds. The cherries and apples blushed now.
- 3, 4. Finished Lorach's, Spect's, and Kepler's drafts.
4. Made the assessor's return. Sowed hemp and flaxseed.
6. Wrote a letter for Ulrich Graber to Carl Dirr in Carolina. Mack and Daniel and Christian Stauffer were here. Wrote agreement for John Mack to his son, John Mack.
7. George Shlicher from Macongy was here. Repaired fences.
- 8-11. Plowed the corn land.
- 10-11. Finished Samuel Bower's drafts.
10. Went to the blacksmith.
11. Went to the mill.
13. Planted about 2 acres of corn. Felia Good was here.
- 13-14. Wrote bonds for John Mack. Hauled dung and planted Indian corn and potatoes.
15. Surveyed for Henry Ohl, George Henry Shneider, John Shuler and Henry Shneider.
16. Finished our part of the line fence—at Abraham Hystand's.
- 17-18. Wrote arbitration bonds for Yost Weyant and William Cunnius.
- 20, 21. Barbara Heebner was here.
21. Surveyed for Henry Bachman.
22. Surveyed 36 acres, 13 perches for Daniel Kreyder; 26 acres for Yost Martin and 54 acres for J. Zep.
- 23-25. Made drafts for J. Martin and Kreyder.
23. Battalion day.
24. Began to plow for buckwheat.
25. My wife and Mrs. Walter went to Henry Rauchs. Sheared the sheep.
26. The bees swarmed.
27. Was at Schell's. The plow broke.
- 28-29. Wrote inventory for Schell's.
30. Surveyed for Jacob Shuler and Henry Shneider.
31. Made drafts for them and for Henry Bachman and Fridrich Miller.

Our Magdalena returned from Philadelphia on the 8th.

Lightning struck in Philip Gabel's house on the 22nd. The fire was happily extinguished. It melted one gun and spoiled another.

A Dutch man-of-war arrived at Surinam on the 16th. It is said to have taken 4 English men-of-war and 25 transports with troops.

General Henry Clinton from New York arrived at Portsmouth on June 11 in the frigate *Pearl*.

Since January 1, they have already exchanged 11,000 prisoners with the French, Spanish and Americans. The English still have another 7,000 prisoners. Providence Island of the Bahamas was captured by the Spanish on May 7. The Spanish fleet contains 60 ships. A great blow for the English.

June

2. Anne and Mary at John Hystand's.
3. Got the new plow from Trump.
4. Wrote a discharge for Velte Nult and Shelly.
- 3-5. Finished John Shuler's and Ohl's drafts.
5. Began to plow.
7. Settled Continental accounts for old Michael Rader.
- 10-11. Planted corn and potatoes and continued plowing in the upper field.
15. Grass mowed by Abraham Schell, Michael Shlicher and Eli—paid in full.
- 17-18. Hauled home 6 loads of hay.
18. Finished plowing in the upper field.
- 19-22. Magdalena and Stoffel Shlicher made hay.
20. Surveyed for Michael Gaugler and George Whiteman, in Frederick Twp.
21. Made Gaugler's draft.
22. Made George Whiteman's draft. Thunder and a nice heavy rain.
25. Wedding at Philip Lahr's—Grattel was married to John George Grub.

[The New Goshenhoppen Church marriage records under date of June 25: "George Grob, son of Jacob Grob, of New Hanover Township, and Margaretha Lar, daughter of Philip Lar".]

- 27-28. Township assessors met at Hillegass' and rated the taxes—
 1235 pounds, 1 shilling.
28. Nicholas Mood and Susseholtz mowed. Thunder and a strong
 rain gust.
29. Finished the assessment book. Got home 3 loads of hay.

On June 24, 18 English ships bound for Canada and Newfoundland were taken by the French—in longitude 15—from Paris.

A boy in Germantown was killed by lightning on the 11th.

In the forenoon of the 17th, a great cannonade was heard to the east till 10 o'clock.

Christopher and Jacob Yeakel were robbed of about 35 pounds in cash on the evening of the 17th.

Colonel Crawford of Virginia and 500 men was sent against the Indians, 9 miles from Sandusky. He was repulsed by the Indians—lost 30 men and Crawford himself is missing.

Captain Craig in Reading shot himself and a man in Easton hung himself.

A Frenchman in Philadelphia did the same thing.

Crawford was murdered and slowly burned by the Indians. About 40 men were taken and massacred by the Indians; above 70 lost in all of the 500 men—perhaps more. Related from Pittsburgh on April 6: Hannastown, 30 miles from Pittsburgh was burned and 15 persons killed by the Indians—supposed done in the month of May.

The trip of Monracht—an old Indian of the Yazoo Nation on the Mississippi to the western part of North America—It was written by a French gentleman named LePage du Pratz. The year was not reported.

He went from Louisiana along the eastern shore of the St. Louis River, back into the country in a northern direction. He crossed the Ouabache River and went to Tamarona town on the Illinois. He followed the Mississippi further until he reached the Missouri stream. He stayed with the Missouri Nation until he had learned their language. The land had many buffalo and many wild animals. That winter a snow six feet deep fell. In the spring he traveled along that river until he reached the Loutres. He then traveled for five days in a northerly direction until he reached another river which flowed westward into a great South Sea. He remained with the

Loutres over winter and learned their language from the old *Salt Tear*. At the next nation, he met the *Great Raebuck*. The last nation did not live far from the South Sea. Every year bearded men arrived there in order to cut down great yellow trees. The next spring he helped to attack these men and killed eleven of them. They were white men, thick-bodied and had long shaped heads—But they were smaller than the Indians and wore clothes probably made of silk of many colors, and they also had firearms. From here he continued to the north along the seaside until a point where the summer days were much longer. He finally turned around for home. He was gone for 8 years and according to Pratz's reckoning he must have been about 800 leagues or 2400 English miles from home. All this was reported in Henrich Miller's *Staatsbote* of 11th April, 1763.

July

1. Began to cut grain—440 sheaves.
2. Children reaped at Stauffers; 3. At Wisler's; 4. At Grabers; 5. At Stauffers; 6. At home.
2. I harrowed.
3. I plowed.
4. Sowed buckwheat 130 perches. I went to Philadelphia with Nicholas Hermany on the stage wagon, about Romich's affairs. Returned on the 7th at about 2 P.M. Lodged at Haines'.

[This marks the first appearance of public transportation in the Perkiomen Valley. There is some question as to whether the terminal was Hereford or Sumneytown, both villages being traffic centers of a sort. At least six highways converged within a few miles of Sumneytown and it is not unlikely that this was the departure point. The stage made the trip in about fourteen hours, but the schedule was so arranged that there was an overnight stop enroute. Tradition states that the stop was at a taven on the outskirts of present day Norristown, but the accommodations were hardly luxurious—a covering of straw on the tavern floor sufficed for teamster and passengers alike.]

6. John Huss was burned in 1415.
- 8, 9. John Reb was here.
8. Children reaped at Wendell's and Graber's. 9. At Lauer's and Shlicher's.

10. At Lauer and Yost Wyant's. 11, 12. Finished at home.
 9, 10. Plowed under the buckwheat—1 acre, 10 perches.
 12. Hauled in the grain—1100 sheaves of rye, 350 sheaves of wheat
 —very poor sheaves.
 12, 13. Pulled flax.
 13. Finished Jacob Welker's agreement. Very dry here now.
 15. Finished pulling flax and transferred the middle fence to the
 small swamp. Planted potatoes and plowed for buckwheat.
 17. Began to mow oats.
 18. Sowed buckwheat. 19. Sowed turnips. Price was here.
 18, 19. Threshed flax.
 20. Bound 300 sheaves of oats.
 19, 20. Repaired the broken wagon.
 23. Surveyed for Philip and Peter Sholl in Lower Milford.
 25. Gen'l Washington passed thru *Quickly* (?).

[David could not have picked a worse time to have his quill smudge, but the final character in the sentence resembles "quickly" more than any other word in the language. On Wednesday, July 24, Washington left Philadelphia to join the main army on the banks of the Hudson. His expense account reveals that he spent the night at Pottsgrove (now Pottstown): "July, 1782. Exps. to Pottsgrove. . . £ 1.13.4—Bethlehem. . . £ 3.17.6". A manuscript in the Moravian archives proves that Washington arrived at Bethlehem the following day.

July 25, 1782. Quite unexpectedly and very quietly his Excellency Gen. Washington arrived here (Bethlehem) accompanied by two aids de camp (Colonel Trumbull and Major Walker), but without an escort. Bro. Ettwein and other Brethern went at once to pay their respects to him (at the Sun Inn). After partaking of a meal he inspected the choir houses and other objects of interest in the place, and then attended the evening service. . . . The General manifested much friendliness, and the pleasure and satisfaction which the visit afforded him were clearly to be inferred from his utterances.

Now then, what roads did Washington follow in riding from Pottsgrove to Bethlehem? There were several alternatives, but the most direct route would have led him from Pottsgrove to a point less than a mile above Sunneytown. At Sunneytown the group would have had

two alternatives. They could have taken the Kings Highway to "Maccongy, White Hall and other Northern Parts", but this would have necessitated a short trip in the opposite direction to pick up the highway in the center of the village. The other alternative would have been the road leading through Goshenhoppen to Hereford where another highway branched off to Allentown and Bethlehem. This would have been the logical route to follow and it would have taken the party within several hundred yards of Shultze's home. Since the trip was undertaken in secrecy and without any fanfare, it is extremely doubtful that many of the Goshenhoppen residents knew of Washington's presence until he had passed through.]

25. Sent a letter to Conrad Yoder in Carolina with Michael Weidner.

25-27. Made drafts for Sholl.

28. Sunday. Meeting at Shlichter's.

29. Began work on Welker's bonds—finished on August 1st.

29, 30. Rosina harrowed the fallow field.

31. Dan Price's son was here the 2nd time.

[Dan Price, the elder, lived in Skippack, Montgomery County in 1750, but Dan Price, the younger, lived on the south branch of the Shenandoah River in Virginia in 1782. The nature of his two visitations with Shultze is not revealed, but he may well have delivered a message from one of David's friends residing in the Shenandoah Valley.]

Began to plow a little. The extra dry weather continued throughout the entire month so that only a few mills have enough water to grind and everything is withered. This month is extra dry weather and very clear so that nearly all the pasture is dried up. The last rain was on June 28.

Admiral Rodney had sent a fleet from Jamaica to England with the French *Price* man-of-war. A letter from Jamaica June 10 says that a French fleet of 12 men-of-war and 200 merchant ships has sailed from Cape Francois, Hispaniola for France.

Hefely's daughter came here from Hagerstown on the 20th and went off on the 24th.

[As the Hefely's lived in the same neighborhood as the family of David's deceased brother George, it is altogether probable that the daughter brought news from David's kin.]

Issue #65 of the 23rd of July has an article about Mohammed Ali Beg, ruler and king in Persia at Schach Abbas and Shach, Sisi. Item—an article telling how to bring back to life drowned people.

Admiral Barrington took 2 French men-of-war in East India before April 20.

Admiral Kempenfield with a fleet is cruising in Biscay Bay.

About July 24 arrived at New York, 32 supply ships and 2 frigates from Cork in Ireland.

Admiral Rodney sailed from West India to England with 20 men-of-war and a large fleet of merchant ships.

Admiral Barrington arrived in West India from England with 6 men-of-war.

The last news from London was dated May 18. That same morning Lord Cranston received a letter from Admiral Rodney about the sea battle on April 12. The English lost 230 dead, 759 wounded and about 40 officers dead and wounded.

About July 18, 13 French men-of-war and 3 frigates arrived at Cape Henry in Virginia—released by Baltimore.

Peace conferences were begun at Paris toward the end of May. The French accepted Granville's proposals for peace with contempt.

General Wayne was attacked by the Indians in Georgia during the night of June 24—for two hours. Emistesege, the chief of the Creeks, was killed and 14 Indians.

Premier Minister Lord Rockingham died in London on July 1. New Lord Shelbourne in his stead—who was zealous against the American's independence.

August

- 1, 2. Finished agreements for Sholl.
3. Wrote Peter Friet's will.
4. I and my wife at Henry Pannebacker's.
7. Examined and appraised old John Yeakel's writings at Melchior Yeakel's.

[David's old friend, more familiarly known as Hans Heinrich Yeakel, died on December 21, 1781. The most prominent member of a prominent Schwenkfelder family, Hans Heinrich spent his last days

Issue #65 of the 23rd of July has an article about Mohammed Ali Beg, ruler and king in Persia at Schach Abbas and Shach, Sisi. Item—an article telling how to bring back to life drowned people.

Admiral Barrington took 2 French men-of-war in East India before April 20.

Admiral Kempenfield with a fleet is cruising in Biscay Bay.

About July 24 arrived at New York, 32 supply ships and 2 frigates from Cork in Ireland.

Admiral Rodney sailed from West India to England with 20 men-of-war and a large fleet of merchant ships.

Admiral Barrington arrived in West India from England with 6 men-of-war.

The last news from London was dated May 18. That same morning Lord Cranston received a letter from Admiral Rodney about the sea battle on April 12. The English lost 230 dead, 759 wounded and about 40 officers dead and wounded.

About July 18, 13 French men-of-war and 3 frigates arrived at Cape Henry in Virginia—released by Baltimore.

Peace conferences were begun at Paris toward the end of May. The French accepted Granville's proposals for peace with contempt.

General Wayne was attacked by the Indians in Georgia during the night of June 24—for two hours. Emistesego, the chief of the Creeks, was killed and 14 Indians.

Premier Minister Lord Rockingham died in London on July 1. New Lord Shelbourne in his stead—who was zealous against the American's independence.

August

- 1, 2. Finished agreements for Sholl.
3. Wrote Peter Friet's will.
4. I and my wife at Henry Pannebacker's.
7. Examined and appraised old John Yeakel's writings at Melchior Yeakel's.

[David's old friend, more familiarly known as Hans Heinrich Yeakel, died on December 21, 1781. The most prominent member of a prominent Schwenkfelder family, Hans Heinrich spent his last days

Part of Philadelphia County

George Biebling

North West 277 Perches



Part of Northampton County

John Grant

John Grant & Co. Surveyors

A D. Deed of a Tract of Land Situate the greatest Part thereof in Upper Merion Township in the County of Northampton, and the Remainder in Upper Merion Township in the County of Philadelphia and Province of Pennsylvania, Containing Together Five Hundred and Thirty Six acres and Sixty Perches of Land together with the usual Allowance of Six perches for Roads... or Five Hundred and Seventy Six acres and 88 Perches of Land, including the said Allowance... That formerly belonged to James Hamilton Esquire, who sold the same unto John Yeacel, as by the Deed for the same before it is called Five Hundred acres with the usual Allowance. Dated on the 23. December Anno. 1761. more fully at large appears. The above Draught shews how the said John Yeacel hath caused the same to be divided into four equal Parts, and now intends to convey the same to his four Sons, namely to Balthus Yeacel, Jeremias Yeacel, George Yeacel, and Melchior Yeacel. Surveyed and Finished on the 24. and 30. Days of October Anno. 1765.

	Northampton		Philadelphia		
Balthus Yeacel	99 ^{ac}	95 ^p	34 ^{ac}	80 ^p	& Allowance
Melchior Yeacel	53 ^{ac}	65 ^p	80 ^{ac}	110 ^p	& Allowance
George Yeacel	46 ^{ac}	50 ^p	87 ^{ac}	125 ^p	& Allowance
Jeremias Yeacel	102 ^{ac}	130 ^p	31 ^{ac}	45 ^p	& Allowance
Total	302 ^{ac}	20 ^p	234 ^{ac}	40 ^p	& Allowance

David Shulze

Know



with his son Melchior on one of the four Yeakel plantations in the Hosensack Valley.]

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE, CHATTLES, HOUSEHOLD GOODS RIGHTS AND CREDITS OF JOHN YEACKEL late of Upper Milford Township, IN The County of Northampton, in The State of Pennsylvania Yeoman, deceased.. as the Same was appraised by Christopher Yeakle, Senior and David Shultze—on The 7th Day of August, Anno, 1782.

	<i>lbs.</i>	<i>shillings</i>	<i>pence</i>
Viz: his Garments as a hat, Waistcoat and Breeches	3	8	
to his great Coat		18	
to another Westcoat, etc.	1	2	
to Some augors, Rasors, etc.		13	
to an old Gun	1	2	6
to his Table 6, handSaw 4, a Barrel 1		11	
to Eight bushels of Flaxseed and Some Indian corn	2	5	3
to an Iron Stove	4	15	
to a Cutting Box with the Straw Knife		15	
to an old Screen or Wind Mill		15	
to Two old Waggon Wheels		12	
to Two Beds with the Bed Heads	6	7	6
Amounting to £	23	4	3
Item: Debts due to the Said Estate in good Money			
By Jacob Dasht per Mortgage of December 27, 1775—	310	7	8½
By Dietrich Welker per accounts found abt.	310		
By George Bechtel per Bond of 1776	21		
By Henry Mathias per accounts	80		
By Elisabeth and Anne Thomas per dito	11		
By Isaac Sumny per Note	13		
Amounting to £	768	11	11½
			in good money
			157

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

	<i>lbs.</i>	<i>shillings</i>	<i>pence</i>
Item: Debts due in Continental Money			
By Benedict Neidlinger per Note of June 2, 1778—	163	10	
By Andrew Reed per Bond of May 27, 1779	230		
By Robert Thomas per Note of May 1, 1779	15		
By John and Adam Trump per Note of Febr. 14, 1780	167	5	
By Christopher Shultze per Note of Nov. 2, 1778	30		
in Continental Cash £	605		

Item: Some Debts Supposed insolvent, viz:)
 By Melchior Meishter £ 20)
 By Samuel Creter 18 continental)
 By Andrew Trombower 40)
 besides many others quite inSolvent

Item: In Bank Notes found.....	Dollars
One Dated July 20th, 1778 for	1000
dito of February 23, 1779 for	1000
dito of December 22, 1779 for	300
dito of December 22, 1779 for	600
amounting to	2900 Dollars

Appraised By us: Christopher Yeakle
 David Shultze

9. Drew Yeakel's inventory. Went to the mill.
10. M. Kulp lost his trial with Shafner at Ohl's.
12. Surveyed 2 acres at Philip Sholl's again.
13. Nuptials at Shlichter's—Gert and Bastian.
14. Calculated 69 acres of land in Bucks County for Mrs. Long.
15. Finished Sholl's and Saxe's drafts. Magdalena was at Fisher's and Marg at Philip Lahr's.
16. Rosina finished plowing the fallow field. Swarback was here.
- 15-16. Anna was at Heiligh's.
17. I was at Henry Rauch's.

18. Falzgraaf and M. were here.
 18, 19. Barbara Heebner was here.
 19. Made new draft for Adam and George Brouss.
 20. Stable roof repaired by Keyser. Grass mowed by Mood, Abraham Schlichter and Eli. The schoolmaster's wife had a baby.
 22. Brought home the second crop of hay—4 loads.
 23. My wife and children washed at the Perkiomen at Schlichter's.

[This laundry problem was once again occasioned by a severe drought which necessitated the utilization of water from the well for drinking purposes only.]

24. Keyser finished. Bound about 60 bundles of flax. Kolb's vendue.
 27. Boiled apple butter.
 27, 28. Made an apple mill tree.

[Apple mills were used to facilitate the process of transforming the fruit to cider, by mashing the apples into a pulp. They were crude wooden machines operated by horse power, hence the necessity of the "tree" or sweep.]

- 28, 29. Marg harrowed.

The dry weather continued so that the corn, buckwheat, potatoes, all the garden vegetables, the grass and the pasture are pretty nearly all dried up.

Andrew Mowrer and Adam Hillegass set out for Boston on the 12th. Adam returned at night on the 31st.

The last rain here was on June 28. After this long dry weather we finally had a very pleasant rain during the night of the 18 and 19 of August.

Two ships arrived from England with prisoner's at Philadelphia on the 13th.

Old George Berkhardt was buried in Falconer Swamp on the 24th.

Before August 13, the Indians in Shamokin killed more than 21 people and all inhabitants retired in the town.

The English retook Musquito shore on September 1st. They have taken 750 prisoners besides officers.

This month the Markgraff of Anspach Barenski died. He was 48 years old. This land was inherited by the King of Prussia.

A fleet of 30 ships of the line besides frigates sailed from Cadiz on June 3. They are believed to go to Gibraltar but I believe for Jamaica or Canada. Before January 1, 1782, the English lost in this war above 50 men-of-war as 13 of the line and the rest smaller.

An August 1st, an English fleet of 21 ships of the line was to sail from Jamaica to the Northward.

The French fleet from West India arrived at Boston on August 10.

A French, Spanish and Hollandish fleet of 46 ships is cruising in the Channel.

Admiral Howe lies port bound. The English lost 22 merchant ships.

The beginning of September, the French army from Virginia is marching through Philadelphia to the northward. The *Magnifique*, French man-of-war of 74 guns, floundered in the Bay of Boston. The Congress promised to build another of 74 guns for the King of France.

The English West India merchant fleet sailed from Jamaica on July 25 and in longitude 50° from London and latitude 42° , they were beset by a terrible storm. Several ships sank. Most of the people on these ships were drowned and afterwards many ships were taken by privateers and brought to France. This storm was on September 16. Some of that fleet arrived in England the beginning of October.

September

2. Began to sow grain and continued daily. Very dry weather—the well is empty.
7. Hauled water from the Perkiomen.
8. Sunday—church.
9. Finished sowing rye.
10. Sowed wheat.
- 10-12. Finished sowing wheat and barley, about 6 acres of rye—11 acres, 100 perches of wheat and 40 perches of barley.
11. Cleaned out the old well.

13. Began to survey at Limbach's. Ego 65 years old.
15. Sunday meeting at Christoper Schultz's.
- 16-17. Surveyed for George Dutt at the late J. Helfrich's place and returned.
18. Worked on his draft.
19. Was at Krop's funeral.
20. Made Limbach's draft.
- 7, 14, 20. Got water from the Perkiomen.
21. My wife and bäby Hübner went to John Hystand and returned on the 22nd.
22. Sunday. Meeting at Schlichters.
- 23, 24. Broke hemp and flax.
23. Went to Limbach's and divided in 6 parts the 50 acres on the mountain.
24. Memorial day at Towmensin.
25. I went in vain to Yost Martin's.
- 26, 27. Finished George Dutt's draft.
26. My wife and Rosina went to Rauch's. Shlichter's barn was raised.
27. Wrote 2 accords for Philip Sholl and John Nicolas.
30. Divided the second wood land in 11 parts at Limbach's. The children mowed buckwheat.

Old Lenhart Knop died on the 17th and was buried on the 19th. He was about 73 years old. Had been in very poor condition. Text I Moses, Verse 19 by Delicar.

[Knop (Knopf) married Schwenkfelder immigrant Maria Krauss in 1736. The funeral sermon was delivered by Rev. Frederick Delliker of New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church.]

Old Jacob Wentz was buried in Towmensin on the 21st.

Irish Hanna died in Limerick in drinking too much brandy and also one Keyser died on the 11th for drinking in 10 days, 10 gallons of brandy.

In the middle of September in Jersey, a pine or cedar swamp burned. It was 20 miles long and had many houses and mills.

The extra dry weather continued without ceasing.

Daniel Reiff was buried in Oley on the 23rd.

In Kentucky, Chief Tant and over 40 men were killed by the

Indians. All were scalped and cut to pieces. In Canada 6,000 men are gathering to march to Champlain—English, Canadians, Tories and Indians.

On September 20, the Spaniards were furiously bombarding Gibraltar.

October

1. Mowed buckwheat and hauled wood home.
2. Finished surveying at Limbach's.
- 3, 4. Made and calculated his drafts.
4. Northern lights.
5. Vendue at Michael Huber's on the Manor.
7. Buckwheat mowing finished—swung flax.
7. Monday. Militia exercise.
8. Was at Melchior Schultz' Sr. Election day.
9. Drew agreement of Henry Mathias to Elizabeth and Ann Thomas for 8 acres and 24 perches. Threshed 180 sheaves of rye.
10. Big funeral.
11. Fetched *Shwaeten*.
12. Examined draft for Peter Gruber of Springfield. My wife went to Sturtzman's. Threshed 9 sledges of buckwheat.
14. Magdalena went to Lazarus Weidner's in Oley. Threshed 6 more sledges of buckwheat. The black cow a calf got.
15. Reaped 31½ bushels of buckwheat from more than 4 acres. The dry weather continued this time.
16. Got apples at Sturtzman's.
- 17, 18. Washed.
17. Wrote agreement of George Whiteman to Jacob Kugler for 550 pounds in Frederick Township—for 78 acres of land.
20. Sunday. Church and meeting at Shlichter's.
21. Surveyed 15 acres and 10 perches at 6 pounds per acre for Abraham Bechtel at Jacob Mechlin's in Colebrookdale.
22. Made drafts.
23. Surveyed at John Jamison's to Michael Rudolph—50 acres.
24. Went to Oley mill and hemp mill.
- 24, 25. Wrote bonds for J. Kugler to Whiteman. The children finished breaking flax.

26. Vendue at J. Mack's in the rain.
27. Sunday. Meeting at Andrew Schultz's.
29. Went to Henry Rauch's.
31. Was at Henry Funks—settled accounts. Flax swinging finished by the children.

Gery's son, George, died on the 8th and was buried on the 10th. He was 19 years, 9 months old. Sermon by Helfrich—Text Job 14, verse 1 and 2.

[Rev. John Henry Helfrich was a Reformed minister serving Lehigh County congregations in 1782.]

Michael Hillegass died in Saucon on the 10th and was buried on the 12th.

The extreme dry weather continued. We had some rain on the 26th but no increase of water in the wells. Rainy weather from the 29th to the 31st but no increase of water in the wells.

General Boville sailed from France on September 8 with 300 ships and 16,000 troops. Lord Howe sailed from England on September 11 with 34 ships of the line.

Gibraltar was furiously attacked on September 13 from land and water by 11 floating battery's with fiery shots and strong cannon but all those floating batterys were blown up and floundered. Above 2,000 French and Spanish perished and about 260 cannon were lost. A remarkable instance.

In Pennsylvania, John Dickinson is President and Speaker of the Assembly is Fridrich August Mühlenberg.

Members of Congress for Pennsylvania, appointed on November 12: James Wilson, Thomas Mifflin, Thomas Fitzsimmons, Richard Peters and John Montgomery.

November

1. J. Jamison's agreement and bonds of performance finished. Husked the corn.
2. Surveyed for Conrad Schreiber at Andrew Riet's. Threshed—about 50 acres at 3 pounds per acre. Magdalena came from Oley and went again on the 3rd.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- 5-7. Went to Leonard Miller in Macongy and surveyed there.
6. The flax hatcheling was finished, 70 pounds.
9. Went to the blacksmith—a calf butchered.
11. Marg went to Philadelphia with Wendell Fisher and John Weiler—returned on the 13th.
12. Wrote agreement for Andrew Maurer to Thomas Edward's, 144 acres for 700 pounds.
13. Finished Jacob Breish's and George Meyer's writings to Edmond Physic.
- 15-16. Finished drafts for George Dutt and Leonard Miller and paid in full.
16. Finished Ludwig Meyer's agreement to George Pilger.
17. Sunday. Meeting at Schlichter's.
18. Finished draft for Conrad Schreiber.
20. Surveyed for Philip Kuhns at Pool's; 10 acres for George Reiter's.
21. Made those drafts.
22. Wrote 16 bonds for Michael Yost to Stauffer.
23. Went to the oil mill.
24. Magdalena came home from Oley.
26. Surveyed 206 acres for Christopher Andreas in Upper Milford.
27. Made his draft.
28. Congress holiday.
29. Wendall Wyant, Sr. butchered a young cow and 2 hogs.
30. Michael Yost and Stauffer were here.
- 27-30. Finished Philip Riet's agreements to Balthazar Riet.

Wendall Kiener was buried on the 7th.

A strong rain on the 6th. Many wells and springs increased.

Cunius came from Carolina on the 7th. He was away from home 6 months and one day.

One Truckenmiller's wife died of a stroke about the 29th.

George Reinhart's son in Upper Milford died about the 27th. He was sick about 2 days.

Lightning struck in a French man-of-war near Boston on the 7th. Five men were killed by the blast and 13 wounded.

Michael Shlichter went to Maryland on the 18th and returned on December 2.

The Marquis de Boville arrived at Martinico with a fleet of men of war and 12,000 line troops on November 6.

The English are supposed to have abandoned Charlestown.

The fleet sailing homeward from Jamaica was struck by a terrible storm on September 27, probably northwards from Spain. The *Ramillies* and the *Centaur*, men-of-war, sank and also 3 merchant ships. Most of the people drowned. American privateers took away about 17 other ships after the storm and brought them into port le Orent.

This summer, a French man-of-war and 2 frigates ruined all the English settlements and stores in Hudson's Bay. The French figure the damage to be 10,000,000 livres. They arrived at Cadiz in October.

Admiral Howe, on the 7th of October, brought succor to the people at Gibraltar—ammunition and provender.

The great fire at Constantinople occurred in August, 1782. More than 100,000 houses burned and Constantine's palace.

Nineteen regiments of Russian troops are marching into Crimea.

On the 16th of October, 38 ships from the Jamaica fleet arrived at England.

In West India, the English took 2 French 60 gun ships with stores and 300 men.

December

2. Surveyed James Allison's plantation—142 acres, 20 perches.
4. Was at Henry Rauch's and the oil mill.
5. Drew will for Philip Riet again.
6. Drew Henry Mowrer's draft and agreement.
7. Signed Philip Riet's agreements at Andrew Riet's.
9. Surveyed Christian Butz's for Spring and Herb—120 acres.
- 10-13. Divided Henry Bernt's plantation on the branch in 3 parts—455 acres. Returned in the cold.
14. Wrote agreement bonds. Hillegass sold to Henry Mowrer, 30 acres for 60 lbs.
16. Snowed a deep snow.

- 17. Made drafts for J. Spring and Herb.
- 17, 18. Began on Henry Bernt's drafts.
- 19. Drew Philip Riet's will for the 3rd time.
- 20. Part done on Bernt's drafts.
- 23, 24. Hauled some wood home and went to the mill.
- 25. Cold, clear and then moderate.
- 26. Much rain and high waters.
- 27, 28. Finished Henry Bernt's drafts.
- 29. Fine and moderate. I was at Melchior's.
- 30. Snow and rain. I went to the smith.

At 7 o'clock in the morning of the 5th, Lazarus Weidner's wife died in Oley from Dropsey. She was buried on the 7th—62 years old.

[Under date of October 14, David notes that his daughter, Magdalena, went to Oley to Lazarus Weidner's. The death of Mrs. Weidner suggests the possibility that Magdalena went to Oley to care for the family while Mrs. Weidner was ill.]

At nine o'clock in the evening of the 26th, Daniel Miller's wife—Johannes Gallman's sister—died. She was buried on the 28th—62 years, 9 months old.

General Lessly arrived in New York from Charleston on January 4, 1783—15 days from thence.

Miracle cure of a French maiden, Mary Maillard—it was affected by Frau Briel in London on November 26, 1693. One Sunday evening as Mary read 2 chapters in the Testament about paralysis and to her mistress said, quote: "I on my part do not want to be handled like they, that is, the Jews. If our Saviour is to wander around on the earth, I want to rush to him as quickly as possible and have complete faith." In the moment which she spoke these words, her thighbones cracked loudly and she was healed.

The Carolina Schoolmaster's recipe for short breath or breast pains. Take a small handfull of garlic bulbs and peel them clean and stuff them in a mortar. Add some honey and molasses and press it in the mortar until it is like a butter. Take a teaspoon full about three or four times a day. This highly recommended.

For severe pains in childbirth:

Take half an ounce of aloes and half an ounce of Myrrh. Put this

in a quart of rum and drink some of it in the morning and in the evening. This is a highly recommended remedy. It was discovered by George Sisseholtz's wife on October 14, 1782.

An excellent bitters or laxative from brandy or rum.

Take equal parts (about one shilling) of Sal prunella, Rhebarbara, Myrrh, Aloes and Saffron. Powder it fine and put it in a bottle of rum with one part of water. Put it in an earthen pot in a warm oven for 24 hours. Allow it to cool and place it back in the oven for another 24 hours. Shake it periodically, after it has cooled, add a little to half a gill of brandy and drink it. It is a healthy and excellent laxative for many sicknesses. Discovered by Michael Sholl on the Branch on December 13th in the year 1782.



[At some unspecified time during the year 1783, David exercised his literary talents by composing a poem honoring the memory of a departed friend. Unfortunately, the name of this friend is not mentioned, neither does the content of the poem reveal any clue as to the identity of the eulogized party, but there is some indication that the departed was a child and not a mature person. The poem attempts to console the mother, brother and sisters by having the absent member of the family report from paradise—a report full of assurances of a reunion and eternal happiness in the next world.]

Nach-Ruff eines Verstorbenen freundes aufgesetzt zum Gedächtniss eines seiner verwandten, 1783.

1. Hört mich dünckt es liess sich etwas hören,
Unser freundes Nach-Ruff will uns etwas lehren,
Hört ihrs wohl klingen,
Er will uns in unsre Hertz Singen.
2. Merckts er rufft aus seiner kleinen Kammer,
Liebsten freunde ich bin aus den jammer,
Schaut meine Leiche,
Denckt ihr müst auch werden meiner gleiche.
3. Liebste Mutter ach gedenckt wie lange,
Ich im Elend lag, wie angst und bange,
Mir offt gewesen,
Ob auch meine Seele möcht genesen.

4. Ihr habt oft getröst mein arme Seele,
Als ich lag in meiner Jammer-Höhle,
In Angst und Wehen,
Da ich weder Hülff noch Trost kont Sehen.
5. Jesus, Er mein freund und treuer bruder,
Führte aber meines Schiffleins-Ruder,
Ich bin nun kommen,
Aus der Noth zu vielen selgen frommen.
6. Jesus wird euch eure Treu belohnen,
Last ihn nur in eurem Hertzen Wohnen,
Er wird euch leiten,
Und ein seligs End bereiten.
7. Und O liebster Bruder deine Mühe,
Die mich hat gepfleget spatt und frühe,
Wird dir belohnen,
Gott so du ihm folgst mit Ehren Kronen.
8. Und ihr liebste Schwestern seyd zufrieden,
Ob ich euch verlassen muss hierieden,
Lebt wie als die frommen,
Dass wir in den Himmel alle kommen.
9. Ich bin euch zum Spiegel hier gewesen,
Mein fleisch Leib und Gebeine nun verwesen,
Denckt wie behende,
Euer Leben lauffet nach dem Ende.
10. Nun adieu, ich ruh in meiner kammer,
Sicher und befreit von allem jammer.
Gebt euch zufrieden,
Ich bin nur ein Weil von euch geschieden.
11. Lebt in dessen alle Gott zu ehren,
Bittet Ihn dass er euch woll beschehren,
Nach dein Elende,
Ein getrost erfrulich selig Ende.

Amen.



[There were very few available luxuries in the rural areas of Pennsylvania during the eighteenth century and the level of existence for

most people very rarely rose above the minimum requirements. These minimum requirements for an acceptable existence are graphically outlined in a document framed by Shultze early in August. The fact that such a document was required at all would indicate that there must have been cases where these standards were not maintained.]

Articles of Agreement Made and Concluded on this Second Day of August in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Three, Between Jacob Huber of Douglass in the County of Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania Yeoman and Second Son of Michael Huber late of the Township and County aforesaid Yeoman deceased: and Christina his wife of the one Part and his Mother Barbara Huber as relict Widow of the Said deceased Michael Huber on the other Part. Witnesseth, Whereas, he the Said Michael Huber, by his Last Will and Testament, Dated on the Twenty Eighth Day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Seven, amongst others, ordained, That his Said wife Barbara Should have a full Right and Authority to remain to Live in the Dwelling House on their Plantation and Land which thereby he gave and devised to his Said Second Son Jacob Huber, and to receive and enjoy all the articles of her Yearly Subsistance, for which they Should agree afterwards Between themselves. During all her Life Time in the Same Manner, as if the Same was therein fully described. Now this Agreement Witnesseth. . That She the Said Barbara Huber the Mother Shall have a full Right Privilege and Liberty to Live in the Said Dwelling House and to have her Right in the Kitchen, cellar and otherwise on the Premises by all means, as may be necessary for her during all her Life Time. And that he the Said Jacob Huber her Son or his Heirs, Executors or Administrators or any of them, Shall yearly Do, give and deliver to his Said Mother, Six bushels of wheat and six bushels of Rye and five bushels of Buckwheat, and one bushel of Indian Corn, who Shall also bring her Said Grain to Mill, and the Meal home again, He Shall also Keep for her, one Cow in his Fodder and Pasture in Summer and Winter Time, full as good and with his own Cows, the Calves of the Said Cow are to be for the Mother. He Shall also give to her yearly, one fat hog which is to weigh one hundred Pounds weight besides the head and Grease and also Shall have Liberty, to Keep one hog for her-

self on the Premises, at her own Costs, to which however She Shall have a Right to Do. He shall also give yearly to his Said Mother, Forty Pounds weight of good Beef and Eight Pounds of good hatched Flax and Eight Pounds of fine Tow. And Three Pounds of Wool and Yearly Six Dozen of Eggs. And one Barrel of good cyder of the Last make and Five gallons of Brandy, and one Barrel of good Water cyder—She shall also Further have for her Use, all the apples of one Row of apple Trees of the orchard whereof She Shall yearly have the Choise in the ForeSumer to take which Row She will, to make use thereof, as it will suit her best.

of what was cancelled above, was done before the Signing hereof. She Shall also have Liberty to take for her use, of the Cherrys, Peaches and other Fruits on the Premises, when any grow. She also is to have for her use a certain Part thereof, as also a particular Piece of Land, near opposite to the Barn, for her to Plant Indian Corn, Potatoes, Cabbage, or other Vegetables Therein, at her own Choise, but the Same Shall be dunged, ploughed and ordered by her Said Son, always as usual and necessary in due Time. And her Said Son Jacob Huber Shall also Provide his Said Mother with Sufficient Firewood, and hawl the Same to her Dwellings, and cut it Small, So as to be fit for her immediate use as much as may be necessary for her during all her Life Time.—And further her Said Son Shall at any Time, when She Shall demand it or be necessary for her, allow and give her One of his Horses, for to Travel to Church or to any one of her Children or Friends, or otherwise when it Shall Suit her without any Refusal or Neglect, except he Should have Some particular Reason for it. All which Said Articles, He the Said Jacob Huber, and Christina his wife or Their Heirs, Executors, Administrators or Assigns, Shall Faithfully Do, Keep, deliver and perform, without any Denial, Objection, Refusal or Neglect, on their Parts in any wise according to the True Intent Tenor and Meaning hereof. And further is hereby agreed, That the Time for and of the Said Yearly Subsistance for the Said widow Barbara Huber is to Begin on and from the Day of the Date hereof and continue during her Life Time. But in Case, She the Said Mother, Should at any Time hereafter, rather Choose to go Live with any other of her Children, Then it is hereby agreed That her Said Son Shall yearly pay to her in Cash, So much as the

Said articles may amount to or as they Shall agree, during her Life Time. But upon Condition That then at any Time, She Shall have a Full Right and Privilege, to return again to Live on the Said Premises and enjoy her Said Subsistance as before.

For the True Performance of all and ever the abovesaid Covenants and Agreements, They the Said Jacob Huber and Christina his Wife for Themselves, Their Heirs, Executors, Administrators and assigns, Do hereby bind themselves firmly Unto the Said Widow Barbara Huber, in the penal Sum of Two hundred Pounds in Gold or Silver Money of Pennsylvania. By these Presents, In Witness and Confirmation whereof, They the Said Jacob Huber and Christina his Wife, have hereunto Set their Hands and Seals on the Day and Year as first above written.

Sealed and Delivered
in the Presence of us.

Georg Huber

Jacob Huber

[All in all, the good life in Pennsylvania was hardly fit for a king in 1783, but then, some of the kings were not faring too well either. On September 23, the definitive treaty was signed with Great Britain and King George III was obligated to recognize that America had come of age. The British army evacuated New York City in November, Washington returned his commission to Congress in December and the inhabitants of a brand new country set about trying to make the thing work.]



1786



DAVID SHULTZE

[In his almanac for 1786, Steiner began a serial of the history of the United States. It must have been difficult for the reader to retain a sense of continuity with a time lag of one year between installments. But there were other compensating features, especially in the department of incidental intelligence. A swift glance at the almanac and you knew that the world had been created 5735 years ago, that the Baltimore stage wagon departed at four in the morning on Monday, Wednesday and Friday during the summer, that the Trenton Fair was held on April 27 every year and that it was 855 miles from Quebec to Pittsburgh.]

January

In Nomine Domini Anno

1786

2. Wrote agreement; Michael Moyer to Conrad Moyer.
3. Wrote release bonds for John Shell.
4. Wrote Abraham Moyer's will again.

[One portion of Moyer's will gives some indication as to the size of the migration of Goshenhoppen residents to the South. Moyer had eight children and half of them removed from the state prior to 1786. There just wasn't enough land available to absorb the increasing population during the Revolutionary War period.]

Whereas, I have given to my eldest son John Mayer now an Inhabitant of the State of North Carolina, Sundry Articles in Goods & Cash to the amount of above fifty pounds as for his right for his being my Eldest son so is it my will that he shall not claim any more on that account—And as I have already given to my hereunto named four children, sundry articles, in goods and cash as in part of their equal share of and on my estate to the amount as followeth, as to my said eldest son John Mayer, to the amount of sixty pounds accounted to money of Pennsylvania and to my second son Jacob Mayer now an Inhabitant of the state of Georgia to the amount of fifty pounds besides what I gave him for such time as he worked for me above his age—And to my third son Abraham Moyer, now also living in North Carolina to the amount of Fifty pounds in Cash, besides what I gave to him particularly—And also to my eldest daughter Barbara as wife of Michael Roeder now living in the State of Maryland—The sum of one hundred pounds in cash which said sums together with what I have given them by my book account, are all to be accounted to my other estate.

5. Rosina Shell and the children went away.
6. Was at Rauch's and wrote bonds.

10. Went to Abraham Bidler in vain.
13. Jacob Gery's bonds signed to Lauer.
14. My wife went to Magdalena Rauch's. Justice election in Marlborough: Michael Croll got it.
16. Election in Montgomery: Samuel Wheeler elected.
17. Went to Bidler again and got spinning wheel.
18. Was at Gallman's.
- 18, 19. Drew releases for Michael Huber and Ann Mary.
19. Peter Bock's list of receipts made.
20. George Lauer and George Rauch were here.
23. Shell's Catherine's child was buried.
27. Wrote bill of sale—Swager to J. Grubb.
28. Wrote agreement—Ludwig Bilger to George Bilger.

Peter Marsteller's wife, William Shafer's daughter, was buried in Upper Milford on January 7th.

Pastor Swarback moved to the Swatara on the 21st—in Lancaster County.

Old Andreas Warmer died on the 28th and was buried on the 30th—81 years old.

Hans Christoph Heebner's wife, Anna, was buried on the 28th, nearly 70 years old.

Butcher Henrich Strohman's child was buried on the 31st—2 years, 8 mos. old.

By next April, Abraham Moyer will be 81 years old. Old Henry Schlifer will be 81 years old in May. President Benjamin Franklin was 80 years old on January 17.

The curious petition for paper money subscribed to by 30—viz: Josiah Workless, Simon Dreadwork, Obediah Horserace, Paul Ploughless, Hezekiah Dolittle, Jerome Notax, Isaac Fightcocks, David Neverpay, John Lawless, Herman Nixbestalen, Louis San Sauce, James Signaway—a fine set of gentlemen.

[Shultze probably copied this harmless bit of nonsense from one of the Philadelphia papers. It was a commentary on the critical condition of various paper moneys in use at the time.]

At Falmouth in New England, there was a strong earthquake on January 2nd at 7 o'clock in the morning.

February

1-3. Henry Rauch, Jr. made a new well post and an apple trough.

[The apple trough was a low box-like contraption that caught the pulped apples as they were extruded from the apple mill.]

4. Chose assistants. Vendue at John George Sisseholtz's.
6. Made new draft for Nicol Lederach and wrote a letter to John Luckens about David Ansel's land—77 acres.
7. Finished Bilger's German agreement.
9. Surveyed 71 acres for Melchior and George Yeakel at Dietrich Welcker's. Wrote 2 agreements for them on the 10th.
10. Wrote Ludwig Bilger's will—paid 2.6.
11. Measured Sisseholtz's seed field. Wrote agreement for Michael Meyer and William Shafer—paid 4.6. Vendue at Sisseholtz's.
13. I qualified at Michael Croll's.
14. Drew assessment rate and list. Took Anna halfway to Oley.

[On May 10, 1785, David's eldest daughter, Magdalena, married Samuel Lobach, a resident of the Oley Valley. Anna undoubtedly went to Oley to stay with her sister while Samuel Lobach traveled to York County. Lobach departed on the fifteenth, the day after Anna's arrival.]

16. Made Yeakel's and Welker's draft. Dietrich Welker got his draft. I was at Abraham Mäyer's and brought him his will.
18. Wrote two arbitration bonds for Reed and Harlacher.
21. Wrote agreement for John Jacoby to Casper Miller—80 acres for 500 pounds.
22. Searched on Simon Mays draft.
23. I visited at Melchior Schultz's.
24. Drew an award for Peter Harlacher.
25. Michael Strahl from the Blue Mountains came here. Made him a new draft. Arbitration at Reed's.
26. Sunday. Faber at church.

[Rev. John Theobald Faber, Sr., erstwhile pastor at New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church from 1776 to 1779, returned from charges at Indianfield and Tohickon on this date to serve his favorite congregation until his death in 1788. One tradition describes his return in this

manner: "When nearing the premises, he stood up in a large wagon, and with uncovered head cried out: "Ihr Goschenhoppener! Ich verlass euch in meinem Leben nicht mehr. Hier will ich leben und sterben. (Oh, you Goshenhoppers. I will never again leave you during my life. I want to live and die here.)]"

28. Surveyed for John Fisher.

Wrote a letter to George Gorr and sent it with Lederach on February 13.

Joseph Schantz in Upper Milford was buried on the 5th.

The Catholic priest, John Ritter, died during the night of the 3rd and was buried on the 6th. The vendue was held there on the 23rd.

[John Baptiste de Ritter was the priest at the Catholic Chapel in Bally from 1764 until the time of his death, which has generally been recorded as February 3, 1787.]

The vendue at Sisseholtz's was held on the 11th. The plantation sold to John Shell for 437 pounds and the goods for 80 pounds.

Old Nichol Stehler's third wife was buried about the 5th.

Michael Kline's wife was buried in Lower Milford on the 15th. She died after 2 days sickness.

Samuel Lobach and Siegfried set out for York County from Oley on the 15th. They returned home safe on the 26th and 27th.

[Lobach was David's son-in-law. One Joseph Siegfried married Samuel Lobach's sister, Maria, and was probably the gentleman referred to above.]

The States-General of Holland has forbidden the making of balloons with a death penalty.

In Holland, Herr VanderKiust's balloon, 90' high, went up into the air with Herr Vandenberger. It was seen for two hours and 43 minutes but then it disappeared. They took along one parachute dog.

A book by Jacob Lahe of Philadelphia is a collection of 445 recipes for farming, coloring, dyeing, smelting, milling and all the

ailments of men and cattle. It was printed in 1784; 2 parts in one volume for 25 shillings.

In September a Venitian fleet attacked the sea port of Susa in Africa and ruined it. The letter from Tunis was amazing. They demand 25,000 ducets for the damage and 10,000 ducets a year in order to have peace with Venice.

The Algerians have taken the ship *Franklin* from Philadelphia and the ship *Free American* from the same place, came to Lisbon much damaged by a storm.

It is reported from Pittsburgh that a war with the Indians by next spring is inevitable. The Mineamy and Wabash Indians want to begin a war.

On the Cumberland River at Nashville, there is extra good land. Each acre brings 60 to 80 bushels of grain and 2500 pounds of tobacco. About 1000 families are already there.

Three hundred thirteen slaves from Algeria were released. They arrived on November 18. Among them was a man 80 years old. He had been in slavery for 30 years. The Empress of Russia will probably let the king of Prussia have the city of Danzig in order to satisfy him.

The Kaiser of Morocco horribly punished more than 100 of his slaves or servants in December because they wanted to seduce several of his wives.

March

1. Went with Shitz to David Mucklÿ.
2. Write his will and returned in the rain. Samuel Lobach and Anna returned.
4. Samuel Lobach returned home.
5. Magdalina Rauch was here. Sunday meeting at Schlichter's.
6. Wrote Jacob Miller's will—he very sick. He a little better on the 8th.
7. Was at George Lahr's—him sick.
- 7, 8. Isaac Hÿstant pruned trees.
8. Wrote agreement—John Torney to George Adam Blank.
9. Wrote agreement—John Leopold to Christopher Reitenauer.
10. I was at Rauch's.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

13. Township meeting. Frederick Hillegass and Jacob Welker chosen as poor overseers and John Heist and Andrew Mowrer, Sr. for road masters.

[The official report, written by Shultze, reveals the names of the men who actually controlled local political affairs in 1786.]

Upper Hanover, March 13, Anno 1786.

At a Meeting of the Inhabitants of this Township, on this date, We have Chosen Frederick Hillegas and Jacob Welker to Serve as overseers of the Poor, within and for our Said Township, for the next ensuing year, as testified by us the Subscribers.

Peter Hillegas

Friedrich Pannebecker

Peter Maurer

Gregory Schultz

Christopher Shultz

Henry Pannebecker

Jacob Dettweiler

David Shultze

14. I was at Peter Mowerer's.

15. Was at Andrew Reed's.

16. High waters.

16, 17. Finished Peter Mowrer's accounts.

18. Vendue at Peter Lauer's.

20. Divided and surveyed at Melchior's plantation.

21. Wrote the agreement.

22. Settled Adam Rader's and Peter Harlacher's case.

23. Went to Christian Sheit's in vain.

25. Wrote agreement—Philip Muth to Nicol Kurtz for 490 pounds.

27. Agreement for Jacob Fuks at Isaac Bowers—about 1 acre, 100 perches.

29. Surveyed for Henry Wambold at Henry Friet's. Finished there on the 30th.

30. At William Mock's and Levy Murray's—106 acres, 154 perches.

31. I was at Melchior's.

John Hystant's Esther married again to Christian Clemmer, Jr. on March 30.

H. Nicol Miller's boy was buried on the 8th and Lantis Shlichter's Ann's child was also buried.

George Heebner came to live at Sisseholtz's on the 8th.

[Heebner, famed Schwenkfelder potter, later removed to Limerick Township and at the time of his death he resided near Port Carbon, Pa.]

At Emaus on the 12th, John Krauss' wife, that is, Michael Rader's sister, was buried. She was about 65 years old. She had assisted in the birth of 1000 children.

[Johann Krauss was a prominent figure in Lehigh County and has frequently been confused with John Krauss, member of the Schwenkfelder group.]

Mary Mack was married to one Behm on the 19th.

Our Magdalena and J. Ox came from Oley on the 24th and returned home on the 25th.

Near the Mississippi in Ohio, a new kind of animal was found. It is formed like a turtle and has two heads. They stay in the water during the day and at night they come out on the land, and take away deer. One of them weighed over 400 pounds.

[No comment.]

The Spanish uncovered a new gold mine about 50 miles northwest of Mexico.

The famous Spanish Count da Espilly was sent to Algiers. He is very friendly to the Americans.

At Padua some 30 miles west of Vienna, a band of about 30 robbers and murderers was captured and killed in November. The name of the chief was Ignatius Peretz.

The Algerians sent out several squads of pirate ships—6 to 8 ships—against the Americans. They have formally declared war against America.

At Alicante, a Maltese ship fought with an Algerian pirate in December until the ship from Malta fled. Of 360 Algerians, only 200 survived. Their ship was so shot up that they could hardly get to Algiers.

In January, two Portugal frigates fought an Algerian until not one man remained.

Near Dortrecht in Holland, 4 robbers were shot by an old soldier and one Witmer's son as they tried to break into the house there.

At Jamaica, 22 English and American ships were taken for contraband.

The smallpox is raging in Constantinople. Some of the Emperor's children died. Of 13 Swedish merchant ships laden with naval stores for the Orient, 11 were sunk as they went through the canal during a storm, in December or January.

At Norwich in Massachusetts, a hog was butchered that weighed more than 800 pounds.

April

1. Made some drafts. Was at Graber's vendue.
2. Sunday. Meeting at Shlichter's.
- 4, 5. Made the Township assessment and finished on the 8th—
for 221.6.3.
- 6, 8. Wrote agreement—Michael Moyer to Jacob Hystant and Bastian Wentling.
7. Nicholas Kurtz's bonds finished to Philip Muth for his plantation in Marlborough.
- 9, 10. My wife sick—very sick.
11. Surveyed at Christopher Sheid's and John Shafer's. Lobach's Esther married to Casper Miller—moved to his plantation on the 26th.
12. Surveyed 137 acres at Michael Croll's. Magdalena Rauch came here.
- 14-22. Settled Rauch's estate account.
15. Finished Henry Friet's draft.
16. Samuel Lobach and our Magdalena came.
17. They returned home. Matthew Haffa was here.
19. Began on Detweiler's writings. Sowed clover seed.
- 20-22. Sowed 60 perches with flax seed in the orchard.
22. Wrote for Harlacher's, Reiter's and the Long's.
23. Sold the black cow to George Rauch.
25. Finished Detweiler's bonds.
26. Finished Detweiler's agreements.

27. Surveyed 7 acres, 6 perches for Conrad Meyer and 39 acres with allowances for Peter Shafter.
29. Sowed $1\frac{3}{4}$ acres of oats in the orchard.
29. Signed Detweiler's writings.
30. Sunday. Meeting at Shlichter's.

Our Philly (filly) was 3 years old on the 12th.

From Saturday morning to Sunday morning, there was a moderate snow and a stormy wind, lasting nearly 24 hours.

Old John Adam Snyder on the Manor land died on the 2nd and was buried on the 4th.

Old Michael Dotterer in Falconer Swamp was buried on the 7th and John Bachman's daughter, Christina, nearly 16 years old.

George Schultz's youngest daughter, Dresher's wife in Towmensin, was buried on the 8th.

Mrs. Sisseholtz moved away on the 6th.

Christopher Ziegler moved to Saucon on the 13th.

Jacob Gery, Jr. moved to Young Lauer's. Many other movements this spring.

The distracted peddler was here on the 18th.

George Lahr and George Rauch went to Reading with Henry Rauch's estate account on the 24th.

Dietrich Welker was buried on April 28th, in Providence.

The peaches began to blush on the 26th; the cherries on the 28th; and the apples began to blush on May 1st.

May

- 1, 2. Made Croll's draft and finished drafts for William and Peter Shafer.
2. Our brown horse is very sick. It died on the 3rd in the morning, at 6 o'clock. A great misfortune for us.
5. Sowed $\frac{1}{2}$ acres with flax seed and $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres with oats in the nearest field. Justus Eckhardt came from Allenstown. He departed for home on the 6th. Rain the whole day.
7. I went to Oley to Samuel Lobach's.
8. Returned home with the Philly. The Philly was 3 years old on April 12.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

10. Sowed $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of oats in the small orchard.
11. Prepared for the corn.
12. Wisler hauled dung.
- 12-13. Planted Indian corn.
14. Sunday. Faber at church.
15. My wife to grandmother.
18. My wife went to Oley to our Magdalena Lobach. She returned home on the 22nd.
- 18-19. Surveyed at Martin Boger's plantation for Adam and John Gery.
20. Sowed another acre with oats.
22. Surveyed 10 acres of John Heist's land on the Manor for Abraham Yoder.
24. Surveyed 20 vacant acres for Philip Hock in Hereford adjoining Isaac Ziegler's. An infant arrived at George Heebner's.

[Anne Heebner, later married to Henry Stager.]

26. Made Hoch's and Gery's drafts.
27. Calculated on Gery's again. Much rain on that date.
- 30-31. Worked on Shell's account and drew bonds for Melchior's heirs.

Got a calf from the young cow on the 3rd and butchered the calf on the 26th.

Young Peter Lauer moved to Maryland on the 4th.

The brown horse died on the third—5 years, nearly 11 month old.

Rev. Faber moved here again to Goshenhoppen.

Pastor Michael died on the 18th in Long Swamp. He was 73 years old. He was buried on the 20th.

A child of Conrad Nuss' was buried on the 20th.

A 3 year old child of Lauer's Ann Mary was buried on the 24th.

Yost J. Erdman also died at Lower Milford.

From the 15th of May on there was very much wet weather with rain until the end of this month.

The snow balls blushed about the 25th.

Heavy rain and high water from the 26th to the 28th. High waters once again on May 30.

In Falkner Swamp on the 30th, one DeHefen and somebody else drowned and also a fellow died in the Great Swamp Creek.

This much wet weather has not happened for a long time.

In April and May, the Wabash Indians attacked in Kentucky at Licking Creek. They began to steel horses and to murder. The two captains, Christian and Keller are both dead already. The Chickamaugas killed 15 whites at Bear Grass.

It was reported from Augusta, Georgia on the 16th of May that the Creek Indians have begun war against Georgia. Nearly 200 Indians passed along the river in 3 parties.

June

1. Got a calf from the red cow. Calculated on Shell's account.
2. Surveyed for Nicol Muth.
3. Nearly finished David Schultz, Jr. bonds.
4. Meeting at Abraham Schultz's.
5. I and my wife went to George Lauer's. His wife very sick.
7. Transcribed Samuel Kolb's account. Began to plow.
9. Philip Reif was here.
- 9, 10. Calculated drafts on Melchior's plantation.
12. John Mood and Abraham Shlichter mowed.
13. Hauled 5 more loads home and then rain.
14. Hauled 5 more loads home—small ones.
- 15-17. Plowed, for corn.
- 19, 20. Harrowed.
22. George and John Heiligh mowed.
23. Finished harrowing. Hauled 4 loads home—finished.
25. Sunday. Meeting at Shlichter's and church.
28. Sowed 1½ acres with buckwheat.
29. Repaired the roof on the wagon shop and before.
- 29-30. The corn field plowed the second time.

In New England on June 30, there was a terrible hail storm which did much damage and also broke windows.

The famous General Nathaniel Greene died at Savannah in Georgia on the 19th of June.

Melchior Schultz is 72 years old on June 26th. He was born 1714.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

An infant was born at Adam Hillegass' on June 1st.

A child of Johannes Griesmer was buried on the 4th.

Thomas Mechlin was buried in Upper Milford on the 8th.

The first bee swarm on the 13th and the second on the 16th and the 3rd on the 17th.

On the 20th, which was the longest day, the weather was clear and somewhat cool.

The 4th bee swarm on the 21st; the 5th and 6th on the 25th and the 7th, somewhat later.

The Emperor's ship *Belgios*, Capt. Bower, arrived at New York on the 5th of June from Canton in China. It sailed from Canton on January 23. A very short voyage of 4 months and 13 days.

On Long Island there was a terrible storm on June 7 with thunder strokes and rain. The worst storm in 40 years. The water in Virginia during May and June was higher than in the year 1771 and it did very much damage.

David Muckly, the old sievemaking, died in Lower Milford on the 5th of June.

An engineer invented a new kind of corn mill—it grinds without using water and wind.

The Indians and whites have fought with each other twice in Kentucky.

The American ambassadors have again returned from Algeria to Spain and have not reached an agreement.

July

3. Sowed 1 1/2 acres more with buckwheat.

5. Children reaped at Michael Ziegler's half a day, at Wisler's on the 6th and at J. Yeakel's on the 7th.

8. Bound 980 sheaves of rye.

10. Bound 420 sheaves; 1400 sheaves this year. Mary reaped at Stauffers.

11. Both children reaped at Yost Weyant's, at Wisler's on the 12th, at John Heckman's on the 13th, and at Wisler's on the 14th.

13. I finished the wagon shop roof.

15. The children cut wheat at home—770 sheaves this year.

16. Sunday-at church.

17. The children finished reaping at Michael Ziegler's. The harvesting was finished hereabouts.
18. Got home the rye and wheat. Had Newman, the shoemaker this week. I spent some time repairing fences.
23. Our Anna came home.
- 24-25. Hauled home 280 sheaves of wheat and threshed 220 sheaves—8½ bushels.
26. Surveyed at John Buckwalter's for Abraham—3 tracts, about 140 acres.
27. Began to mow oats in the orchard.
28. Dreary and rainy. Went to the blacksmith and had the filly shod.
29. My wife and Rosina went to Oley. They returned home safe on the 31st at 1 P.M.
30. Sunday—at Shlichter's.

Samuel Lobach's infant arrived on the 3rd. Our Anna went up to Oley on the 4th.

[David's first grandson, Samuel Lobach, Jr., was born on July 3, 1786. The several trips of family members to Oley in the preceding months were undoubtedly undertaken in anticipation of this happy event.]

Our run entirely dried up about the 12th.

Began to feed some rye on the 14th.

About the 12th, I first observed dimness in my right eye.

[There are no indications that this "dimness" had any restricting influence on David's activities during the remainder of his life. He was still surveying and scrivening several months before his demise in 1797.]

On the 5th of July, Felix Hammal and William Malone were executed at Burlington. They had robbed William Tyrrel of Bucks County in the spring and they cut off his right hand—near Mt. Holly in Jersey.

At Alexandria, Egyptian Marat Bey still continues to plunder the Greeks and other Christians.

Spain had such dry times this summer that the mulberries did not get any leaves and completely failed to execute their silk work.

The English East India ship *Montague* burned and blew up on December 6 near Calcutta. It was loaded with 4,000 sacks of salt peter.

The New England ship, *Governor Hancock*—Captain Brittel and 16 cannons—was captured near Spain by an Algerian ship after fighting for 1½ hours.

Sardinia, Neapolis, Vienna and all Italian states as well as the Emperor have formed an agreement to drive all the Turks out of Europe.

The Bey of Algiers has demanded 12,000 sterling before he will release the 22 American prisoners.

August

1. Finished surveying at Melchior's.
2. Worked on the drafts.
3. Went to the mill and the blacksmith. Turnip seed sowed in part of the orchard.
5. Bound oats—720 sheaves till now. Finished David Shultze's and Adam Hillegass' writings.
6. Sunday—at church.
7. Surveyed at Nicholas Dietz. Finished his writings on the 11th.
8. Drove home 800 sheaves of oats. Wrote releases for Hillegass on the 4th and the 8th.
- 12.

[Shultze made no entries under this date, but the following "Presents" reveal that the members of the family arrived at a satisfactory disposition of brother Melchior's estate at this time.]

KNOW ALL Men by these Presents That We David Shultze Junior of Upper Hanover Township now in the County of Montgomery (formerly Philadelphia) in the State of Pennsylvania Batchelor and only Son of Melchior Shultze late of the Township and County aforesaid Yeoman deceased And Adam Hillegas of the Township and County aforesaid Tanner And Anna his wife as eldest Daughter of the said deceased Melchior Shultze and Catharina Shultzin of the Township and County aforesaid Spinster as Youngest Daughter of the Said Melchior Shultze deceased, have Received

and had before the Day of the Date hereof Received of David Shultze Senior of the Township and County aforesaid Yeoman and of Melchior Shultze of Hereford Township in the County of Berks Yeoman as the acting Administrators of the above-said deceased Melchior Shultzes relict personal Estate (who died on the Third day of March in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven hundred and Sixty four as intestate) That is to Say, That we Jointly have Received of them long ago, the Just and full Sum of Seventy five Pounds and Thirteen Shillings of Lawfull Money of Pennsylvania, as the Ballance due to us of our Said deceased Fathers personal and Moveable Estate. As by the said Administrators Account, entered in the Register Generals Office at Philadelphia Date on the Tenth Day of February Anno 1767—relation being thereunto had more fully will appear, as also all and every other Goods and Chattles, as much as the said Estate ever Since that Time everafter to the Day of the date hereof. Which all We have received as in full Payment and Discharge of the Same—Of which Said Legacy We do hereby Jointly acknowledge ourselves fully Satisfyed and Paid we the said David Shultze Junior, Adam Hillegass and Anna his Wife, and Catharina Shultzin, for ourselves, our heirs, Executors and Administrators, and every of them Do remise, Release and for ever quit Claim, Unto them the Said David Shultze Senior and Melchior Shultze, Administrators as aforesaid, their heirs, Executors and Administrators and all and every of them by these Presents All and all Manner of Action and Actions Cause and Causes of Actions, Suits, Bills, Bonds, Obligatory Debts, Dues, Duties, Accounts Sum and Sums of Money, Judgments, Executions, Extents, Quarrels: Controversies, Trespasses, Damages, Claim and Demands, whatsoever Both in Law or Equity or otherwise howsoever, which against the said David Shultze Senior and Melchior Shultze Administrators as aforesaid or otherwise, We the above-named David Shultze Junior, Adam Hillegas and Anna his Wife, and Catharina Shultzin, ever had, Now have, or which our heirs, Executors or Administrators or any of them, Shall or May hereafter have, Claim Challenge or Demand, for or by reason or Means of the abovesaid Legacy as of all our Said hereditary Part and Share, of and on all our Said deceased Fathers Melchior Shultzes relict moveable and personal Estate whatsoever as also of any other Matter,

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

Cause or thing Whatsoever from the Beginning of the World, Unto the Day of the Date hereof.

In Witness and Confirmation whereof, We the said David Shultze Junior, Adam Hillegas and Anna his wife and Catharina Shultzin have hereunto Set our hands and Seals, Dated on this Twelfth Day of August in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Six.

Signed: David Shultz
Adam Hillegas
Anna (her mark) Hillegas
Catharine (her mark) Shultzin

11-14. Threshed flax—only 2 ½ bushels of flax seed.

15. Surveyed at Adam Shneiders—Junior and Senior—divided 87 acres and 63 acres. Made their drafts on the 16th. Turned over the oats stubbles and continued plowing.

18. Wisler, George Heiligh and Zacharias mowed.

19. Hauled home 6 loads of the second crop of hay. Got home 2 loads on the 21st. Shecklin got a calf. Butchered it on September 16.

20. Sunday—meeting at Shlichter's.

22.

[Once again Shultze failed to make a notation under this date, but his apparent inactivity is betrayed by the extant document which follows. Ziegler was a close friend and neighbor of David's.]

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN!

As I Christopher Ziegler Senior of Upper Hanover Township in the County of Montgomery in the State of Pennsylvania, Widower Do find myself in an advanced age, But of Sound Mind, understanding and Memory, Thanks be to God, So do I on this Twenty Second Day of August in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Six, make publish and ordain this my Last Will and Testament and first of all I recommend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God, that gave it. And as touching to my worldly Estate, I do hereby dispose of the Same in the following Manner. That is to Say, as first relating my eldest Son Michael

Ziegler As I have long ago given him Two of my Horses, So Do I hereby bequeath the one of them to him, as for his foreright, for his being my eldest Son, and as to the other Horse, which I value for Twelve Pounds in Cash, it is my Will That the Same be accounted for him to have received the Same as in Part of his equal Share of and on my relict Estate. And Whereas I have already before now granted and Sold, all my Messuage Plantation and Lands, Situate in the Township and County aforesaid with the appurtenances to my Youngest Son Christopher Ziegler Junior, So that my Estate at present consists Chiefly in Some Cash outstanding Debts and a Small Quantity of household Goods, being all a personal Estate. And as I have already given to Several of my Children, as to each of those the Sum of one hundred Pounds of Lawfull Money of Pennsylvania, in Cash or Goods, and to Several others I have only given Part of that Sum So is it my Will That after my Decease, my hereunto named Executors Shall pay So much to my other Children until each of them Shall have received the Same Sum of One hundred Pounds in Money as aforesaid, and after all Costs and Charges Shall then be deducted.. Then it is my Will, And I Do hereby give, devise and bequeath, all the Residue of my then relict Estate to my hereunto named Ten Children, and to their Heirs and Assigns, in equal Shares with the following Distinction, That is to Say.. As the equal Tenth Part thereof to my eldest Son Michael Ziegler and his heirs.. And the Tenth Part thereof to the Children and heirs of my late deceased Second Son John Ziegler, in equal Shares And the Tenth Part thereof to the Two Children and heirs of my late deceased Third Son Andrew Ziegler in equal Shares.. And the Tenth Part thereof to my Youngest Son Christopher Ziegler and his heirs, And the Tenth Part thereof, to the Children and heirs of my late deceased Daughter Catharina, late the wife of Benjamin Meyer, in equal Shares And the Tenth Part thereof to the Children and heirs of my Second Daughter Hannah, now the wife of Martin Lantis, upon Condition, That their Said Share thereof, Shall remain in the Hands of my Executors, and is by them to be lent out on Interest which Said Interest, as may be got for it, Shall yearly be given to my Said Daughter Hannah for her own Support, Use and Behoof, Until her Children Shall be of Lawfull Age. And

then each of them is to receive his equal Share thereof. And further I give and bequeath The equal Tenth Part of my then relict Estate, to my Third Daughter Elisabeth, now the Wife of Samuel Bower and to her heirs. And the Tenth Part thereof I give and bequeath to the Children and heirs of my fourth Daughter Sussannah now the Wife of Jacob Weiss, also upon Condition, That their Said Share thereof Shall remain in the Hands of my Executors. And to be Lent out by them on Interest, Which also Shall be given Yearly to my Said Daughter Susannah for her own Support, Use and Behoof, Until her Children Shall be of Lawfull Age, And then each of them, when it Shall be of age, Shall then receive his equal Share thereof. And further the Tenth Part as aforesaid, I give and bequeath to my Fifth Daughter Barbara, now the Wife of David Buckwalter and to her heirs. And the remaining Tenth Part thereof I give and bequeath to my Sixth Daughter Deborah now the wife of David Longenecker, and to her heirs. And Whereas the Terms due to be paid to me Yearly by my Said Son Christopher Ziegler, are each of Fifty Pounds in Cash So is it my Will, That always Two of my Children Shall get that Sum in every Year. As each Twenty five Pounds thereof, as in Part of their Said Share of my Estate in the following order, As at first my Said Two Sons, Michael and Christopher. and then for my living Daughters, as Hannah, Elisabeth, Susannah, Barbara and Deborah. And then for the Children of my Said deceased Sons, John and Andrew . . and lastly for the Children of my Said deceased Daughter Catharina late the wife of Benjamin Meyer, but always upon the Condition, relating Hannahs, and Susannahs Share as above directed, And then They are to receive the Residue of their Shares of my Said Estate, in the Same Manner and order as abovesaid. And further if it Should happen That the Children of any of my abovenamed Heirs Should die all, under age, unmarried and without Issue, That then Such of my heirs above recited Share, after his or her decease, Shall revert and fall to my other nine heirs and Children, to be divided to them in equal Shares, To hold all the abovesaid Legacies, to each and every one of my abovenamed Children in the Manner as above described and to their heirs and Assigns for ever.

And I Do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my abovenamed eldest Son Michael Ziegler, and my Two Sons in Law Samuel

Bower and David Buckwalter to be the Executors of this my last Will and Testament. And I desire That all may be done held and performed according to the true Intent, Tenor and Meaning hereof. And I do hereby declare, ratify and confirm this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I the Said Christopher Ziegler Senior, have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal Dated on the Day and Year as first above written.

Signed, Sealed Published and
declared by the Said Christopher
Ziegler Senior as his last Will
and Testament in the Presence of
us the Subscribers.

(Signed) Christopher Ziegler

- 25. Finished plowing. Brought home some more loads of hay.
- 26. Jacob Ox from Oley came here.
- 28. Finished surveying at Buchwalter's.
- 27. Sunday—at church.
- 28-29. Threshed 250 sheaves of rye—9½ bushels.
- 29. I was at Melchior Schultz—him sick.
- 30, 31. Finished Buchwalter's drafts. The children harrowed.

The famous old Dr. Bodo Otto died in Reading. Also the old Dr. Otto in Bethlehem died this month.

Kept the hogs in the field from July 18 till August 27.

The 8th bee swarm on the 19th and the 9th on the 23rd.

The old Catholic priest, Father Ferdinand Farmer, also died in Philadelphia. He was 66 years old and much esteemed.

Alexander Anderson intends to run for Sheriff in Montgomery County. He was here on September 1—from Limerick.

Old Pastor Shwarbach also died this month above Reading in Lancaster County—not true. He first moved there on January 21st.

In London on August 4, a woman stabbed at the King's chest with a knife.

In 1786, Philadelphia has 4600 houses; New York, 3500; Boston, 2100; Baltimore, 1900; Charlestown, 1500; Albany, 500; New Haven, 400.

The Indians attacked Fort St. Vincent on the Wabash River. Six white men were killed and nearly 17 Indians. They also robbed

a boat and killed 2 men. In New England, the Indians killed some white people.

The number of whales caught this year: Holland—57 boats, 368 whales; England—32 boats, 160 whales; Hamburg—16 boats, 67 whales; Altona—2 ships, 20 whales, Glückstaat—2 boats, 13 whales; Bremen—5 ships, 33 whales.

September

1. Began to sow wheat at home.
5. Thunder and great lightning in the evening and hard thunder and much rain at night.
7. Finished the 3½ acres with wheat at home. Began in the middle field with rye.
10. Sunday—meeting at Christopher Krauss'.
11. Surveyed at Conrad Zimmerman—sowing continued.
12. Made drafts.
13. Threshed some wheat. I was 69 years old.
14. Finished sowing rye—6¼ acres. The children broke flax and swung flax, on the 19th.
- 13-16. Newman, the shoemaker, worked here.
17. Eckhardt's daughter from Allentown was here. Ego at church and at Shlichter's.
18. Rainy weather—made shingles.
20. I was at Brey's and Andrew Reed's.
21. Made line fence in the swamp.
22. Surveyed 3 acres at Siegfried's.
23. Wrote draft and agreement for Reed from John Shuler.
25. Memorial Day.

[The Schwenkfelders held their annual *Gedächtnisz-Tag* at the home of Abraham Kriebel in Towamencin. Christopher Schultz conducted the morning exercises and the afternoon sermon was delivered by Christopher Hoffman.]

26. Surveyed for Peter Binkis and Peter Gucker.
27. Went to Christopher Schultz and J. Oakley.
- 26, 27. All the buckwheat mowed by the children.

28. Wrote agreement and 6 bonds for Nicholas Styer from Peter Kline for 200 pounds.
29. Repaired all the stable roof again.
30. At the smith's.

Montgomery election on October 10: Mohr, Wheeler, Reiff and Hockley.

Old Johannes Stahl in Upper Milford died in Springfield on the 2nd and was buried on the 4th.

A child of Peter Hillegass, Jr. was buried on the 9th.

Old H. Adam Shneider's widow was buried on the 16th. She died without sickness before eating dinner on the 14th.

Samuel Lobach and Magdalena, his wife with child, came on the 24th and went home again on the 26th. Young Samuel was 12 weeks old on the 25th.

Old Mrs. Samsel in Lower Milford also died this month.

Stoffel Yeakel was 71 years old on September 8 and George Kriebel will be 54 years old November 3rd.

The King of Prussia died on August 17th.

A man in New England shot 27 bears this autumn.

An infant was born at Wendall Weyant's on the 18th.

October

1. Sunday—Meeting at Jacob Yeakel's.
2. Transcribed Shell's account again.
3. Drew agreement and 2 bonds for Ziegler and Stahl.
4. Surveyed 29 acres for Peter Heist.
5. Made drafts for Hillegass and went to the mill.
6. Surveyed for Jacob Stahl, Sr. in Upper Milford. A vendue at old Stahl's plantation. Made drafts and agreement bonds for Peter Heist.
7. Our Mary and Catherine S. went to Oley and returned on the 8th.
8. Sunday—at church.
9. Inspector elect: Peter Hillegass.
- 9, 10. Threshed 17 bushels of buckwheat.
11. Finished surveying 115 acres and 41 acres at John Fisher.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

13. Hauled the corn fodder home.
14. Surveyed for Mumbauer at Whiteman's in Upper Milford.
16. Went to Oley.
17. Surveyed for Jacob Keym.
18. Surveyed for Caspar Greismer.
19. Surveyed 10 acres for John Lobach.
- 18, 19. Broke flax.
- 20, 21. Made drafts. Got the potatoes home.
24. Michael Rader and wife were here.
25. Began husking corn. Melchior Schultz was here.
26. Finished Ziegler's and Stahl's deed polls. Jacob Hittel from Carolina came here.
27. Vendue at Wisler's.
28. I was at Neuman's.
29. Sunday—at church.
30. Stahl and Ziegler signed the deed polls and I finished Keym's drafts.
31. I was at Goho's and visited Jacob Miller. George Rauch was married.

Joseph Leopold died on the 6th. He became sick on his trip from Maryland to here. He was buried on October 9th—35 years old.

The Schuylkill near Pottsgrove was extra high on the 6th and did much damage.

Henrich Sell was buried in Upper Saucon on the 9th.

Old Binkiss' Widow was buried on the 20th—65 years old.

This autumn was extra moderate. The first frost was on October 19.

On the 5th of October, 1786 at the Blue Mountains, in Pennsylvania and also in Maryland and Virginia, there was an extraordinary heavy downpour of rain. The water became extra high and did an indescribable amount of damage such as was never before seen.

At Riet's on the 24th, a shoemaker died of a stroke. He was buried on the 26th.

Jacob Hittel brought a letter from Conrad Yoder in Carolina on the 26th.

Jacob Gery's brother was buried in Long Swamp on the 28th and also Eckhardt's here in Goshenhoppen.

On the 5th and 6th of October in the upper part of North America, there was an indescribable amount of damage done and many people destroyed by the high water flood—in Connecticut, Albany, Delaware, Lehigh, Schuylkill, Swatara, the Quitophohila, Cocalico, Susquehanna, etc.

November

1. Finished surveying at Mr. Croll's.
- 1, 2. Pickled cabbage and went to the mill.
4. Ran lines on Faber's tract.
6. Surveyed for Mary Zongmaster at old William Mack's in Rockhill.

[“Widow Mary Zongmaster” exercised the female prerogative of changing her mind and David made the following notation on the face of the draft: “Ist zu nichts gangen—sie hat hernach vom Johannes Leh Land gekaufft”. (It fell through—she later bought land from John Leh.)]

7. Finished two drafts and did Fisher's drafts on the 8th.
9. Transcribed Christopher Ziegler's will again.
10. Finished Michael Croll's drafts. I and my wife had our blood let.
11. Five township men meeting: Conrad Hillegass, assessor.
13. I was at Rauch's. Cold weather began.
- 14-16. The children threshed 400 sheaves of rye—16 bushels full.
16. Stoffel Brey cut wood for the first time.
- 17-18. Went to the mill.
19. Snow.
23. Wisler's butchered the cow and the second pig. Kept 3 quarters of beef, weighing 186 pounds.
24. Threshed 140 sheaves of wheat—4½ bushels.
25. Went to the mill. Christopher Brey cut wood.
27. Catherine Eckhardt was here. I went to the mill.
- 28, 29. Threshed 240 sheaves of wheat—8½ bushels. Worked on Gery's draft.

Samuel Atlee, an Assemblyman at Philadelphia from Lancaster, died of a stroke on the 24th.

At Philadelphia on Arch Street, between 2nd and 3rd, Daniel Goodman a baker, cures bites by a mad dog. His ancestors used this cure already 150 years ago when the best doctors had failed.

Michael Ziegler and Jacob Stahl moved in and out on the 2nd.

Shwarbach and Bart from Quitophohila were here on the 7th.

Jacob Holtzhausen, Jr. moved to Carolina on the 15th.

Peter Eberhardt was buried in Upper Milford on the 20th.

Charles Mayburry died in Hereford on the 23rd after a short sickness. He was buried in Upper Salford on the 25th. He injured himself while lifting too heavy and he collapsed while raising a barn.

Old Philip Gabel in Upper Salford was buried on the 27th. He was John Fisher's brother-in-law.

Winter began on the 19th of November.

John Hartman's son, Peter, in Lowhill, died of the madness. He was bitten by a mad dog and was buried on the 28th.

On the 25th, we received news of the King of Prussia's death on August 17, 1786.

Peter Eberhardt's wife, Sophia, also died on the 29th. She was buried on the 1st of December.

Peter Kugler's brother on the Schuylkill also died on the 29th.

There was a small earthquake in Boston on the 29th.

The 28th was a very cold day.

At Ulrich Graber's, during the night of November 1, the dogs killed about 18 sheep. A bad accident.

On November 6:

*Our dog, by another to kill sheep seduced,
By a cruel death was to nothing reduced.
(But not at Graber's)*

December

1-2. Threshed 440 sheaves of oats—28 bushels.

3. Henry Rauch and Hans Peter Rauch were here.

4. A very deep snow. Got a young dog 10 weeks old named *Benny*.

5. Wrote Abraham Meyer's codicile.

6. Made new drafts for Peter Miller.

7. John Cunius and David Schultz, Jr. were here.
9. The whole day until Sunday morning there was snow and great wind.
- 11-13. Finished threshing rye—423 sheaves—16 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels.
12. Frigidissime in the morning.
- 14-15. Mild and then again cold and the snow froze so hard that it was almost impossible to drive with the small two-wheeled wagon.
19. Stoffel Brey cut wood—paid him in full. A pretty good snow at night.
21. Butchered two hogs. One weighed 130 pounds, the other 160 pounds besides the head and grease.
22. Hauled some wood home.
23. Rain and then snow. George and Henry Rauch came and brought a new sledge.
- 27-30. Catherine Eckhardt was here.
30. Jacob Dascht was here.

Thomas Mifflin selected as speaker of the Assembly on the 22nd. An infant was born at Casper Miller's about the 4th.

Old Conrad Zimmerman died during the night of the second in Marlborough. He was buried on the 5th—about 70 years old. Conrad Zimmerman's son Peter was buried on the 16th.

In England, a man of 70 years, who had been blind for 18 years, was able to see again after a bee stung him in the one eye.

Dr. Shubert's recipe for a pretty severe swelling of the legs; recommended by Melchior Schultz's wife.

Take 2 spoonfuls of starch as fine as meal, 2 spoonfuls of olive oil, 2 spoonfuls of unsalted butter, let them set and then mix them well together. Add 2 spoonfuls of rum and the white from 2 eggs. Mix them well together in an earthen pot until they form a thick pap. Then smear it on a rag, the size of the swelling and bind it on the member. This is highly recommended.

A recipe to make Johann Traube's currant wine:

Add 2 gallons of clear water to each gallon of expressed juice. Afterwards add to each gallon, 3 pounds of sugar, that is to the above 3 gallons, 9 pounds of sugar. Then mix well together and put them in a clean barrel, but do not make the barrel completely full in order that it will not flow over, but will age in itself. During

the next winter one can tap it out of the barrel and put it in another clean cask. Discovered by John Okely at Christopher Schultz's on the 27th of September in the year 1786.



[If David could have selected the one event between 1786 and 1790 which most deeply affected his existence, there can be little doubt that he would have chosen the death of his beloved friend and cousin, Christopher Schultz. For one thing, Christopher's death left David as the sole survivor of that generation of the family which migrated to Pennsylvania half a century before. Brothers Melchior and George departed this earth in 1764 and 1779, while cousins George, Melchior and Christopher moved on in 1776, 1787 and 1789. What thoughts rushed through David's mind on May 11, 1789 as he stood in the midst of the crowd of people gathered in a small burial plot on the crest of a hill in Hereford Township to pay respect to the great and good man who had so benevolently ministered to his neighbors and friends for more than thirty years? What comments did he enter into his journal on the magnificent funeral oration by Reverend Christopher Hoffman, based on the seventh and eighth verses of the fourth chapter of Timothy: "I have fought the good fight"? But life moves on and David, well along in the last decade of his own life, certainly faced the future with a renewed resolve to keep fighting his own good fight.

There were grandchildren to marvel at and a new type of caller to contend with at the Shultze plantation during these years. Friend David had three marriageable daughters remaining at home in 1786. Anna was the first to go. She succumbed to Abraham Clemmer of Bucks County and David added another son-in-law to his growing family. The Lobachs produced granddaughter Magdalena in 1789 and the patriarch could count one more blessing.

And, as if there weren't activity enough around the house, David agreed to allow George Kriebel to hold school in his home during the winter of 1788: "On November 3, 1788, the school was opened in the house of David Shultze in Upper Hanover Township, Montgomery County". There must have been quite a crowd, for schoolmaster Kriebel listed twenty-three pupils in addition to the Schwenkfelder children, but David was probably not mindful of the ruckus for his surveying chores still kept him away from home a large part of the time.

In 1788 he served as an arbitrator for the Land Office in another

complicated dispute. As always, fact-finder Shultze had an opinion, but he left matters “entirely to the Determination of your Honorable Board”.]

TO THE HONOURABLE BOARD OF THE LAND OFFICE

Relating the Cause Between Richard Roberts and Elias Roseburg (alias Jelies Rosenberger) I find it necessary to give a further Explanation then recited in the draft for it, as far as I could discover thereof, viz After Anno 1777 when Said Roberts had bought the Right to Said whole Tract of Dietrick Welker for the Consideration of 287 lbs. (then Supposed good Money) including the Improvements then made on the Same, Then, by agreement of January 25th 1779, he sold 44 acres strait of Woodland thereof to Jacob Henry including a Small part of Meadow.

That Land was afterwards Surveyed by Samuel Foulke in 1780, Containing about 47 acres, but after Jacob Henry had Sold the house he had build thereon to Christian Detterer and had promised to Richard Roberts to restore to him, who carried it away, that written agreement in order to get his Bond back of him: He went off and never returned again. Then in Anno 1784, he, the Said Richard Roberts, by Reason, since he had not got any payment at all for the Same, he got the Lines altered and cut off above five acres of the Said Tract, including that part of Meadow, in order not to Loose all in proportion what he had paid to Welker for it. When the Said Detterer made no objection at all against Roberts, as thereby the woodland was left for his Use. And now, about Three Years ago, he, the Said Christian Detterer named Jelies Rosenberger. Then he claimed the Said Meadow piece back again of Said Roberts who offered to let him have it for a certain price, but Rosenberger would not agree to it. In November last then, Roberts caused above three Acres more of woodland to be added to that Tract in order to make it to contain above Forty four Acres as the old agreement to leave it for Rosenberger for nothing, except what it would Cost to pay for it in the office, but Rosenberger, would not be Satisfyd therewith and replyd he could pay for it himself and get out his Patent for it and accordingly hath not only entered a Caveat against Said Roberts in the Land Office, but also Last SpringTime got Samuel Preston there, to Survey

for him, out of the Said Roberts Tract as much and where the Said Rosenberger wanted to have it, But Roberts had notice thereof, went there and stopt the Surveyor and informed him of the circumstances, whereupon he immediately left off and went home, though he had already cut off part of the Tract which Roberts had sold to John Lantis.

I have also made a Draught for the Said Meadow Tract Containing five acres and 20 perches strict in case if Rosenberger should yet agree with Said Roberts about it, that the same might easy be added to the other Tract and consequently be included in one Patent.

But Rosenberger Seems to me harder to be Satisfyed Then by his appearance I could at first Imagine him to be. As things stand, the Question will be: if it may be thought equitable, that Roberts should yet Loose more in proportion of that Mony he had paid to Welker for his Right to that Tract at the Sole Discretion of Rosenberger, or not?

This being in short of what I did observe or could discover of the affair—leaving it entirely to the Determination of your Honble Board.

By your most humble Servant

Description of the Cause

David Shultze

Between Richard Roberts and Jelies Rosenberger

Done 3rd June, 1788



1790



DAVID SHULTZE

[The last extant almanac was printed in Lancaster by Albrecht and Lahn, “on Queen Street, several doors south of the courthouse.” Albrecht, a native of Bethlehem, was apprenticed to Christopher Saur before moving to Lancaster in 1787 and Lahn had been a teacher of “languages and sciences” in Philadelphia prior to entering the firm.

Sometime after David’s death, the almanac got into the hands of his grandson, Samuel Lobach, Junior. On March 4, 1804, eighteen year old Samuel attacked the almanac with a pen and produced the following wondrous verses:

*Samuel Lobagh is my name,
Amarica is my Nation,
Pennsylvania is my Dwelling Place,
Christ is my salvation.*

*I jouse you from amongst the fair
It was be course I love you dare,
The best you are, that I can find,
None but you can plice my mind.*

*For freedom we fought,
and freedom we got.]*

January

Anno Domini 1790

2. The children went to Clemmer's and returned on the 3rd.
4. Made George Kline's draft.
5. Made draft for George Geiger—6 acres, 20 perches, in Frederick.
6. Went to George Brey's.
7. Was at John Shell's.
8. Went in vain with Lauer to near Somney's Town.
9. Was at Shell's and Halbush's and Henry Sassemann's.
10. My wife went to our Anna Clemmer's. She returned home by sleigh on the 13th.
13. Surveyed Reed's sawmill land for Brodt and young Reiter— $63\frac{1}{4}$ acres. Snow again.
14. Drew 2 agreements for Leonard Thomas.
15. Went to Peter Hillegas, the constable about Lauer and Moll and gave up.
16. Henrich Pannebaker, Sisseholtz and Mrs. Schwenk were here.
17. Michael Huber and his wife were here.
- 18-19. Made old road draft transcripts for Reading Howel and Edwin Lynch.
- 18-21. Had Stauffer's child here. Butchered on Monday.
20. Made drafts for Brodt and Reiter.
- 21, 22. Began Leonard Thomas' bonds.
21. Huber threshed about 10 more bushels.
- 25, 26. Repaired the roof.
26. Samuel Lobach, Jr. sickness began.
27. Wrote bonds. Abraham Fridt was here. Snowlike.
28. Went to Christopher Shelly's and Clemmer's and returned.
- 29-30. Finished writing on bonds.

Old Mrs. Hertzell died in Upper Milford at 9 o'clock in the morning of the 3rd. She was buried on the 5th.

On the 21st, Daniel Kreter's wife in Upper Milford and Henrich Gruber's wife in Upper Salford were buried.

Old William Mack in Springfield, Bucks County also died this month.

On January 22 the Kaiser in Vienna was very sick.

Susanna Clemmers recipe for worms in a horse:

Take a quart of strong vinegar, add a good handfull of lime, let it stand until the lime has settled and pour off the light liquid. Take three egg shells, grind them to powder, mix with the sediment and apply as a salve. Very highly recommended.

Newspaper issue #457, the nineteenth of January, 1790, has the story about Joseph Taylor, who was hanged near Boston on account of robbery on May 8, 1788 and who was again brought to life by a doctor. He was put on a boat, supposed dead, and after the doctor worked on him for one hour and 22 minutes, life returned—two hours and 40 minutes after he had been taken down from the gallows. His letter from Egg Harbour is dated May 12, 1789. He afterwards sailed on a boat from Philadelphia to Gotenburg in Sweden in order to return to his father.

February

1. My wife went to Oley with Fridrich Lobach in rainy weather. I also went up on the 2nd and returned home on the 3rd. Samuel Jr. is very sick.
4. Sleet and much rain and afterwards very cold with ice. Scarce known before.
- 4-5. Calculated on Reed's drafts.
5. Made a new draft for John Dillinger.
- 8-10. Calculated Michael Young's land—195 $\frac{1}{4}$ acres. Very cold.
- 11-12. Calculated on Abraham Shelly and Peter Miner's land.
12. My wife returned safe from Oley in dangerous ice with Fridrich Lobach.
15. Fridrich Lobach returned home. It is now warmer. Cleansed the stove pipes.
16. Went to the burials. Much rain and thunder at night.

17. High waters and all the ice gone.
 18. I was at Philip Lahr—him sick. Boiled soap this week.
 20. Much rain. Little affected about this time.
 22-25. Much wet weather around this time and then cleared up.
 Very bad roads.

Johann Jacob Lang's barn burned at 8 o'clock in the morning in Marlborough. 3 cows, 2 mares, 4 sheep and 30 bushels of wheat perished.

Peter Stroh's wife died at 9:30 in the evening of the 14th. She was 59½ years old.

Old George Michael Kulp died the same evening at 11 o'clock. He was 81 years old. They were both buried on the 16th of February.

Old Melchior Kriebel was buried in Towmensin on the 17th.

Stoffel Wagner's mother also died in January, in Methacton—95 years old.

Gebhard and Henrich George Gilbert were buried in Falkner Swamp on the 28th.

Zacharias Wagner's mother died this month at the Irish settlement.

Reverend Bomps recipe for a severe loss of strength: a tablespoon of castor oil well mixed in a half pint of tea, sweetened with sugar. Take the dose once a day for several days in succession. Discovered to me by Ludwig Pänter on April 2, 1790.

A recipe to heal fresh wounds quickly. Take limewater and linseed oil, as much of one as the other and mix well. Spread on a cloth and bind on the wound. Discovered by John Shell in March, 1790.

In Mexico the inhabitants have also revolted against their King and have taken away the silver mines as well as the stores—in October—supposed a bare story and not true.

Captain Peterson of Long Island was captured by the Algerian pirates in 1784 and held in slavery for six years. Afterwards he left in an old sloop with his sailors . . . and arrived in Georgia on March 1, 1790.

March

1. I went to Clemmer's and returned in snow weather.
 2. Warm and some rain. Cleared up the snow.
 - 3-4. Very stormy and very cold.
 5. Surveyed 8 acres, 94 perches for John Gery.
 6. Abraham Clemmer and Anna came. They returned home safe on the 17th.
 9. Extra cold.
 10. Cold and dreary. Henry Rippert was here.
 11. Snow at night—1 foot deep.
 - 11-12. Snow melting.
 12. Ludwig and Henry Bitting were here.
 13. Went to Cunius' Tavern and Keinert Rippert in vain.
 15. Abraham Clemmer took a bee hive home.
 16. Keinert and Rippert signed the deeds, at Wagner's Inn. They were acknowledged by Groscup.
 17. Settled Abraham Fried's and Ziegler's accounts.
 18. Finished drafts for John Rader and began Andrew Riet's.
 19. Wrote agreement for Matthias Sheifely to Leonard Triese. The trees were pruned by Jacob Gery.
 20. Wrote Mrs. Clemmer's accord.
 22. Surveyed 19½ acres at Leonard Griesmer's.
 23. Copied Abraham Meyer's will for young Rader.
 25. Wrote bill of sale: Valentine Gery to Jacob Miller, the smith. George Rauch's vendue, at Hereford. Very bad roads this week—extra deep.
 27. I was at Lahr's about their lands.
 - 29-30. Surveyed at Jacob Shelly's and settled at Clemmer's.
- Lavavunt.*
31. Finished Philip Lahr's writing to Lynch.

Conrad Yoder in Carolina also died this year in April or May.

One Borneman told me this. He died September 11 or November 1st.

Old Daniel Stauffer died during the night of the 16th. His wife died on the morning of the 17th. They were both buried in Upper Milford on the 19th. He was 62 years old and she was 56 years old.

Old Abraham Triess was buried in New Hanover Township on the 22nd.

Old Mrs. Hollebush was buried on the 25th at old Hinterleiter's in Marlborough Township.

Christel Wisler moved to Lancaster County, more than 40 miles from here on the 23rd.

Gottfried Wisler moved here on the 2nd.

Jacob Schiefer's wife died about March 26 in Upper Milford—she was blind.

Old Jacob Dascht was so badly burned from an accident while making powder on March 29 that he died on the 31st. He was buried on April 2nd on *Char-Freytag* (Good Friday).

[Dascht (Dast) lived in Marlborough Township, near Sumneytown, and operated a small powder mill which was built onto one end of his dwelling—a rather startling arrangement. Tradition maintains that Dascht, dubbed the “obstinate Teuton” because of the precarious arrangement of his manufactory, found a large hole at the site of his premises in 1780. Undaunted and obstinate as ever, he evidently began anew, with the inevitable and ultimate result recorded above.]

The cotton factory in Philadelphia burned down on March 24th.

Old Johann Yond also died toward the end of this month (the 23rd), in Carolina.

April

1. J. Fisher's plantation appraised by a jury.
3. The last vendue at Abraham Friet's.
6. Wrote agreement—J. Bachman to Ludwig Ache and calculated on Jacob Shelly's drafts.
- 7-8. Surveyed at Balthazar Zimmerman's, Stephen Reichert's and Valentine Finks.
9. Made draft of Fink's 20 acres. Samuel Lobach and Magdalena came.
10. Abraham Clemmer and Anna came. They returned on the 11th, but Lobach and Magdalena returned on the 12th. Thunder and some rain, then clear.
14. Sowed more than $\frac{3}{4}$ acres of flax seed and also one acre of oats. Then some rain.

14. Made Dascht's drafts for Yeakel.
15. Transcribed J. Mack's will—dated the 16th. The children hauled rails and made fence on the 16th.
16. Made drafts for Dascht's land for Yeakel.
17. Made drafts for Balthazar Zimmerman and Fink. Cold east wind, then rain and snow the whole night with a heavy storm until Sunday afternoon. Cleared up on the 19th but was again quite stormy with rain from the east on the 20th.
- 20-22. The children made fence.
20. Worked on Robert Thomas' drafts in vain.
22. Finished Jacob Shelly's drafts.
23. Began new drafts for Robert Thomas.
24. Wrote part of Clemmer's accord.
26. I was at Mack's. Stauffer's chimney burned.
27. Two and one-half acres of oats sowed and about 50 perches of flax seed.
28. Pretty good snow with some rain. John Rader and Yost Weyand were here.
30. Was at Clemmer's and returned.

Old Mrs. Reisswig was buried in Upper Milford on the 4th.

Old Haas in Limerick at the Schuylkill was buried on the 11th. He was the school master's brother in law.

The following moved away: On the 7th, Peter Lauer and Philip Fisher to *Grisim*; On the 9th, J. Martin Royer and Andrew Graber, Jr.; On the 8th, Carl Krauss and Andrew Reiser; on the 12th, Peter Kugler to York County and Abraham Friet to Conogochegue; Nicholas Muth to Upper Milford and Joseph Eschkely to the Furnace or forge in Hereford, and many others moved elsewhere. Jacob Weiss moved to Willauer's on the 13th. On the 22nd, Adam Hitler moved on to John Fisher's plantation.

Casper Miller's oldest child was buried on the 23rd. He was over 4 years old—was a miser.

A child of Christian Schneider was buried on the 26th—7 years old.

Benjamin Franklin died on the 17th.

Michel Krebs house burned down in Falkner Swamp on the 27th. On the 17th of April, 1790 in Philadelphia, Benjamin Franklin,

the famous patriot died. He was buried on the 20th in the 85th year of his age.

On April 6th, the Assembly in Philadelphia broke up—after sitting for two months—made 42 acts—adjourned to August 31.

On the Ohio near Limestone, the Indians burned two boats, killed and scalped 14 men and supposed carried off all the women and children, and stole 18 horses—on the 10th of March.

Jonathan Hankoop at Oldsborough, Yorkshire is 137 years old. He was born in 1653, remembers well when London burnt—1666—has 7 children living, 26 grandchildren, 74 great-grandchildren and 140 great-great-grandchildren. Was married 5 times—his third wife was Oliver Cromwell's daughter. In Germantown paper #139.

Fayetteville in North Carolina may become the capital of the states.

May

1. Sowed one more acre of oats and some summer wheat.
3. Hauled dung.
4. Another $\frac{1}{4}$ acre of flax sowed.
5. Planted the first potatoes. Repaired the new stable roof. Abraham Clemmer got straw.
6. Cleaned out the pond.
7. Hauled rails and made fence. This was the 3rd batallion day.
8. Siegfried set out for Susquehanna, York County. Returned on the 15th or 16th.
10. Plowed for corn.
11. Hauled dung and planted. Measured Gottfried Wissler's seed field.
12. Very warm and some thunder.
15. Most of the trees are done blooming.
16. Samuel Lobach came and went home on the 17th.
17. Ran lines at J. George Welker's.
- 17-18. Had Neuman, the shoemaker. *Lavavunt.*
18. Went to the mill.
19. Made draft and transcription for Carl Milty. Plowed. Sheared the sheep and sowed hemp seed. Up until now there was very dry weather.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

20. A day of fruitful rain.
21. The horses in the pasture over night.
22. Had the horses bled. Fridrich Lobach came. He went to Siegfried on the 23rd and went home on the 24th.
23. Samuel Lobach went to York County—Bermudian Creek.
- 25-26. Wrote 2 leases for the paper mill to Herbst. The orchard plowed.
27. Rosina made fence.
- 27-28. Harrowed and hauled wood from the new land and burned crops.
28. Settled George Kriebel's and Wiegner's account. Sturtzman was here. My wife's rheumatic pains began.
29. Took the body to the smith.
31. Wrote 2 bonds for Graber. The plowing was continued.

The peaches began to blush about the 1st, the pears on the 5th, the cherries on the 6th and the apples blushed on the 10th.

Michael Ziegler's wife was buried in Skippack on the 5th. She lost her life while traveling to the city when the horses with the wagon upset. She was dead in one hour. A terrible misfortune. This happened at John Wentz's tavern.

Jacob Meyer, the Mennonite preacher in Springfield, died about the 5th.

The price of wheat on the 6th was about 14 shillings a bushel. The price of wheat on the 21st was about 13 shillings.

Old Abraham Bechtel's wife, Salome, died in Hereford on the 22nd. She was buried on the 24th—66 years old.

Young Sholl at Biry's Mill in Long Swamp also died on the 27th. The Reformed minister Johann Alb. Conrad Helfenstine, died in Germantown on the 17th. He was born at Mosbach in the Palatinate on February 16, 1748. He came to this land in 1772. He was 42 years, 3 months old. This reported in Billings paper on May 25th.

The big chief of the Creek indians along with many of their kings will visit the President of Congress, George Washington, this summer. The Indians have again done damage near Limestone in Virginia on the Ohio in Washington County. A terrible war is on the point of breaking out between Prussia and Leopold, the king of

Hungary and Bohemia. England declared not to assist Prussia if he acts in favor of the Turks. The Prussian Silesia is said to revolt—if true. England is sending out strong fleets against Spain. There is great confusion in the Belgian provinces, Flanders, etc. Prussia will act with 5 strong armies.

The sickness, influenza is spreading among the negroes in West India.

A farmer in Jersey made a contract with a Philadelphia merchant to supply him with 50,000 pounds of Maple sugar at 7 pence per pound.

On April 16 more snow fell in England than during the whole past winter.

June

1. Drew 2 releases for Wiegner and Gery to Kriebel. The plowing was finished.
2. Went to Willower's and Clemmer's.
3. Went to Simon Adam's and to Shiffert's.
5. My wife and the children were bled by Willouer.
6. The children went to Oley. They went to Reading on the 7th and returned home safe on the 8th with a new saddle.
8. Our Anna came in the evening. She returned home on the 9th after 2 P.M.
10. A fine rain.
11. Plowed for corn.
12. Another fruitful rain.
14. Surveyed at Henry Hersch and Henry Strohman. John and Abraham Schlichter mowed.
15. Brought home four loads.
17. Abraham Schlichter mowed until noon. Brought home 2 small loads.
18. Hauled 2 good loads home. Planted potatoes.
19. The children went to Clemmer's and returned on the 20th. Settled the poor overseers account.
21. Young Buskirk was here.
22. I went to the sickle smith and my wife went to Sturtzman's.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

23. Went to the mill.
24. Surveyed at Peter Miller's.
25. A fruitful rain.
26. I hauled rails and repaired the fence. Got a calf from the whitehead.
27. The children visited at Melchior's family.
28. Acknowledged Detweiler's agreement at Croll's. Schlichter finished mowing.
29. Harrowed and hauled home 4 loads. The hay finished.
30. Began to plow for buckwheat.

The first bee swarm on the 5th.

Philip Stahl's wife in Springfield was buried on the 11th. She left 9 children.

Old Jacob Weideknecht was buried on the 13th. He was about 58 years old.

Young Jacob Gery's wife, Elizabeth, Lauer's daughter, died on the 14th from an accident at about 5 o'clock in the afternoon. She was nearly 26 years old. The burial was on the 16th with a numerous attendance.

Old Philip Breish died in Lower Milford while driving on the 17th. He was buried on the 19th.

Young Michael Shelly died of consumption in Lower Milford before the 13th.

Matthias Sheffely died in Marlborough on the 22nd. He was buried on the 24th, 62 years old and had been married 38 years.

The 2nd bee swarm on the 23rd, from Schlicher's old queen.

John Cunius moved home again on the 22nd.

Stephen Poppemeyer died about the 16th.

Abraham Stauffer broke 2 legs by falling from his horse about the 22nd.

On June 3, a terrible plot of the mulattoes was discovered at Martinico—they had agreed to murder all of the white Frenchmen on the island. Thereupon they were themselves shot down, stabbed, hung, etc. without mercy, on June 3, and 4, 1790.

On April 30 at Marsilies, the citizens captured Fort St. Johns and hanged the Commandant Calvet because he had been in opposition

to the people. His head was mounted on a pole and carried through the streets all day—417 people lost their lives in the battle.

In London on May 15 an offensive and defensive alliance was signed between Spain, Sardinia, Russia and Venice.

The affairs in Europe are extraordinary Critical and in May a terrible war was on the Point of breaking out between Prussia and the New King Leopold and between Spain, France and Great Britain.

Congress is to reside in Philadelphia from 1790 to 1800.

Six Spanish men-of-war with Troops sailed from Cadix to West-india. All the English Merchant Ships left Cadix in a hurry—June 4th. Portugal is fitting out a fleet . . . to join the Spanish. A Hollandish fleet is to sail to the Baltic. Admiral Howe is cruising in the channel with 30 men-of-war. Admiral Hood sailed to Jamaica with 10,000 troops.

July

2. The corn field was plowed. Made Christopher May's draft.
4. Sunday. Bomp at church.
5. I was at Clemmer's and returned. The children began to cut the rye—200 sheaves. They cut 277 sheaves on the 7th, 36 on the 8th and about 200 more sheaves on the 10th.
8. Sowed about 2 acres with buckwheat.
9. Got the new wagon body finished. The children reaped at Gery's and at Schlicher's on the 12th.
12. Got the walnut boards home.
- 13-14. Finished reaping rye—1100 sheaves.
14. Copied off Fisher's agreement to Simon Adam.
15. Reaped 95 sheaves of wheat and hauled 650 sheaves of rye.
16. Reaped 150 sheaves of wheat and then rain in the afternoon.
17. Finished reaping wheat—in all, 400 sheaves.
- 19-21. Plowed for more buckwheat in the orchard.
20. Surveyed 47 acres, 66 perches for Adam Warthman. The children reaped at Schlichter's.
22. Sowed about 2 acres of buckwheat and pulled flax. Got the rye & wheat home.
23. Picked cherries.

24. Butchered the calf. Sent cherries to Philip Lahr with Abraham Schlichter.

25. Sunday. Bomp's last.

[The duration of the Rev. Nicholas Pomp's service to the congregation of the New Goshenhoppen Reformed Church was exceedingly brief. He arrived on the scene in December 1789 and evidently departed soon after July 25, 1790.]

26. Plowed potatoes and sowed 27 perches buckwheat.

27. Brought the flax home.

28-29. Washed at the Perkiomen.

29. Mowed some oats.

31. Hauled home 14 bundles of flax and 160 sheaves of oats. My wife to our Anna Clemmer's. This year the cherries lasted to July 31.

Sicily had another great earthquake and a new volcano appeared in April or May.

Near Philadelphia on July 7, famous Isaac Melchior died in his 42nd year. He was a Colonel. He had about 50,000 acres taken up.

On the 17th, Alexander MacGillivray and 30 Creek Indian chiefs went to Philadelphia and then to New York.

Throughout all the dry weather, the stands of corn, buckwheat, the pastures and the hay are very poor all over—until the 3rd of August.

Prince William Henry, the Hertzog of Clarence sailed with a fleet from Plymouth against the Spaniards.

William Livingstone, the governor in Jersey, died on July 25 after 4 months sickness.

Old acquaintance, Henry Nicol Imbody in the Oley Mountains also died about June 24.

On July 3 the Congress of Ambassadors met at Reichenbach in Silesia to make peace (between Sweden and Russia) if possible.

August

2. My wife returned from Clemmer's.

3-4. Stoffel Brey mowed oats.

4. Sowed turnips—about 24 perches of land only.

- 4, 5. Made new steps. Had the wool spun around this time.
6. Got the oats home—660 sheaves in all. Hauled home the flax. Threshed about 56 bundles—mostly small.
10. Rye threshed by Stoffel Brey—240 sheaves—12½ bushels.
11. Began to plow.
12. Threshed 55 sheaves of wheat.
14. Our Anna and Abraham Clemmer came in the evening. They returned home on the morning of the 16.
- 18, 19. Repaired the stable roof.
19. *Cherry* got a calf.
20. Made shingles and continued plowing.
21. My wife went to Michael and Jacob Huber and returned on the 22nd.
24. Finished plowing. Repaired the roof on the sheep stable.
27. Went to the smith's and had the sorrel horse shod. Toward evening, there was thunder weather with a pretty strong rain.
29. I and my wife went to Melchior's plantation. Much lightning.
30. Began to harrow.
31. Washed. The second crop of hay mowed by Abraham Shlichter and Brey.

During the night of the 27th, there was a terrible hurricane and tornado storm at Chestnut Hill which did an indescribable amount of damage. After the little rain, the very dry weather continued. There was thunder and occasional rain on the 14th and 16th but then it was again completely dry. We received some heavy rain on the 17th.

Henry Shleiffer was buried in Upper Milford on the 17th—still a young man.

Christian Toll was here on the 19th. He intends to run for sheriff.

Colder weather began on the 19th. Perhaps the greatest heat is past for this summer.

On the 8th, the 10th Sunday after Trinity, the first meeting of the Silesians was held, at Yeakel's schoolhouse for Sunday's.

[David tried to say that for the first time since their arrival in Pennsylvania almost 55 years before, the Schwenkfelders from Silesia had finally erected a house of worship in which to hold their Sunday services. Situated in the Hosensack Valley, the structure replaced a school

building which had been destroyed some years earlier. For this reason the new building also had a dual role—school house during the week and church on Sunday.]

Peter Weinberg died in Philadelphia on the 21st.

Congress broke up on August 12 in New York. They are to meet again December 6 at Philadelphia. Congress made 47 acts in 7 months.

The peace treaty with the Creek Indians was concluded at New York on the 13th.

Old Abraham Shelly's wife was buried in Lower Milford on the 24th.

On July 14 at Paris was the big day of Allegiance when the deputies from all the Provinces gathered at Paris and swore to the new Constitution of Freedom—as also did King Ludewig the XVI.

[With the signing of this oath, the French Revolution was brought to a close, less than a decade after the end of the American Revolution.]

The Kaiser is supposed to have lost through battles and sickness in the war with the Turks about 250,000 men in the three years 1788, 1789, and 1790—and also about 200 million guildens in money.

Admiral Howe returned with his fleet from a cruise about September 14 at Spithead, Portsmouth.

September

2. Hauled home 5 loads of hay.
3. Began to sow rye.
4. Siegfried went to Philadelphia.
5. I was at Gallman's.
8. The rye sowing was finished—about 5½ acres. George Yeakel sold his plantation to Peter Trump—125 acres for 1,260 pounds, 250 lbs. down.
- 6-8. The mowing finished and wheat sowed. Finished sowing wheat on the 11th.
9. Finished making hay. Brought home 9 small loads.
11. Signed bonds at Andrew Reiser's and Simon Adams.

13. Ego 73 years old. Went to Mock's.
 14, 15. Copied part of Herman Fisher's will and made descriptions of their case.

Extract of part of the Last Will and Testament of Herman Fisher, late of Upper Hanover Township, in the County of Montgomery, late Philadelphia, Yeoman deceased, dated the 18th July Anno 1760. He died the 7th August following or a true Copy of Sundry Paragraphs thereof concerning the Bequest of his Messuage and Lands to his Son George Fisher—viz After the Preamble and Sundry articles given to his Wife Margreth and to his eldest Son Jacob, and to his
 N. 1 Second Son John 45 acres etc. it begins page 2 Line 1 as follows: And further do I give and bequeath unto my other Son George Fisher and to his heirs and assigns for ever, my Plantation Situate in the Township and County aforesaid, adjoining the Land of John Mock, Christopher Ziegler, George Shultze and Burghard Hoffman, consisting of Three Tracts and Joining all together, Containing in the whole One hundred and Eighty five acres of Land, be the Same more or less, together with the usual allowance at Six per cent for Roads. The first being Part of a Tract of one hundred and fifty acres, The Second being Part of one hundred and Three acres, and the Third being near Four acres, lately purchased of Christopher Ziegler, together with the House, Outhouses, Barn, Stables, and all that is nailfast to the buildings with all the cleared Lands, Meadows, Orchird, Garden, Fencing and Reals and whatever is improved thereon, So as it at present doth stand, together with Same, horses, Geers, etc., with all other Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever which altogether he shall have, besides other goods Causes and Conditions as hereunto mentioned for and in Consideration of the Sum of four hundred Pounds Current and Lawfull Money aforesaid, to be paid by my Said Son George Fisher as hereunto mentioned—and then he bequeaths to his fourth Son Herman Fisher the other Messuage

with 25 acres etc. for the Consideration of £ 60—etc. etc. as also again to George—a number of Household Goods and Tools—The terms for George to pay were chiefly at £ 20 per Annum and further, that George was to give to his Said Mother every year many articles for her Subsistence during her Life Time etc. etc.

And in Page 4 Line 16 it says this: And further it is my Will, That if any of my abovenamed Three Sons John and George and Herman Fisher Should intent to Sell his part of my Said Plantation, That then any of my abovenamed Children Shall have a Right to purchase the Same for the Same Price and Consideration Money as herein mentioned, but with Condition, That So much as any one may built on it or put the Place in better order in any wise, For So much more the Purchaser is to pay for, but also with this condition, That those of my Sons, that live on the Place, and after them my other Sons Shall have the first Right to the Same.

N. 2 And further it is my Will, That if any of my Said Three Sons Should happen to die without heirs of his Body, That then his Plantation and Land Shall fall back and be recovered by my own heirs, upon first doing Satisfaction to his then relict Widow, for the buildings and other Improvements that have been made by them Since their Said Purchase—etc.

And before the Conclusion it is Said—

N. 3 And I do hereby nominate, ordain, constitute and appoint, my beloved Wife Margareth Fisher, and my eldest Son Jacob Fisher, and my trusty and well beloved Friend John Mock to be the Sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament; And I do hereby Fully impower my abovenamed Two Executors, as Jacob Fisher and John Mock, and give them hereby full Authority, for me and in my Name to Sign Seal and Deliver Lawfull Deeds, for all my Lands and Plantation, as above by me bequeathed to my abovenamed Three Sons, John and George and Herman Fisher, according to the true Intent hereof.— —Then follows the conclusion.

Copied off from the Copy got out of the Register Generals Office at Philadelphia on the 30th September Anno 1760. Signed by Wm. Plumsted. Done Sept. 15th 1790 by David Shultze.

Some Circumstances relating the said Estate and Family to be observed!

That, when Herman Fisher died, 1760, above 56 years old, he left Eleven Children, as five Sons, named Jacob and John, and George and Herman and Wendel Fisher—and Six Daughters, as Anne Mary, now the wife of one Draxel and Catherine, wife to Roland Young, and Barbara, wife to Melchior Heebner, and Margreth Wife to Ludwig Genter, and Sophia, wife to Peter Everhard, who both died some Time ago, and Christina wife to John Sechler, now at Shamoky.

The eldest Son Jacob had by the help of his Father bought a Plantation whereon he then lived, which afterwards he sold, and many years ago is gone to live in Carolina.

John Fisher lived on the Premisses given him by his father, till he died near three years ago, as also his wife. The Premisses were lately sold by his heirs.

Herman lived Some years on the said 25 acre Tract, Then sold it to George and is gone to Maryland. And Since that, George Sold the Same again.

And Wendel Fisher is living in District Township in Berks County.

As to my Remembrance, within about Two Years after their Fathers decease the Said Three Sons got their Deeds from the Executors, each for his Part wherein no Reservation at all is alledged, as relating that restriction in the Will.

The other Heirs received their Shares from Time to Time, until Several years ago. They all Signed and delivered Full Releases to the Executors as well for the Real as Personal Estate of their Father.

And after their Mother's Death Some Years ago, They gave also Releases to the Said George who was Executor in her Will, for their Share of and on her Estate.

George Fisher has now had the Premises bequeathed to

him by his Father, in his possession for the long Time of Thirty Years, under a good and Lawful Deed, he hath a number of children, the oldest of them are gone from him. And he Seeing himself unable to manage his Plantation, now to provide Land for his children in these Parts, he resolved to Sell his Plantation and to keep about 22 acres thereof for himself to live on.

So he Sold the Same accordingly to Simon Adam, as about 163 acres etc. thereof for the Consideration of £ 1050—whereof he hath already paid £ 250—the Residue is to be paid in Terms of £ 50 each Term: And Fisher hath already executed and delivered a Deed for the Same to him, dated June 26, 1790.

But now we hear That the said youngest Son Wendel Fisher intends to lay claim to the Said Premisses, and has threatened the Said Simon Adam to eject him from the Premises by the Sherif, as Soon as the said Simon Adam, Shall take Possession thereof. By virtue of the said Reservation marked above with N 2 in the Said recited Will.

Now the Question will be:
if the recited Reservation in the said Will can be thought or Judged to be yet valid or not?

As to my opinion, it would appear somewhat Strange, if Such a Restriction made by a Father in his Will, Should be extended to be binding on the Son during all his Life Time, as it possibly might prove to great Disadvantage to the Sons Children, especially after the Son has obtained a good and Lawfull Deed for the Premisses without any Restriction therein reserved. And after the other Heirs have given full Releases to the Executors, for having Received their full Shares of their deceased Fathers real and personal Estate whatsoever. As now is the Case of the said Fishers Family, which opinion however, I Submit to the Determination of Such, who can have more Experience in the like affairs than I ever could have.

David Shultze

14. Benneville's daughter, Mrs. Bertolet, was here. There was much dreary weather from the 9th to the 15th but no rain. The wool was spun during this time and finished on the 17th.
20. Went to Simon Adams.
21. Went to Philip Gabel's about Fisher's account and surveyed 47 acres for Sheifely's widow.
22. Wrote a draft for George Fisher of the donation land.
24. Surveyed for Willower and Spinner.
25. Keinert paid off and got his deed.
26. Went to Clemmer's and Hendrick's place there.
27. Returned in much rain.
- 29-30. Processed and examined accounts of John Hornecker's estate at Peter Hillegass'.
30. Abraham Clemmer brought home my old gray horse.

The wife of Conrad, the blacksmith, was buried in Marlborough on the 28th.

During the night of the 27th, below the Trappe, a boy drowned in the Perkiomen Creek. His body, with a fish basket, was found in the Schuylkill during a sudden high waters on October 7.

During the night of October 8, the Spanish city and fortress at Oran on the African Coast was ruined by a terrible earthquake. Most of the inhabitants and the garrison were killed.

In Nameur the powder magazine blew up and many houses and about 400 people were destroyed.

The Spanish fort at Canta was fiercely attacked by the Moroccans in October and November.

On October 28, 1790, the convention between the Spanish and the English was concluded at Escurial by Count de Blanca Florida and Allyne Fitzherbert, Plenipotentiaries.

October

2. Samuel Lobach, Magdalena and children came.
4. They returned home 15 minutes before 9 o'clock in the forenoon. Finished Philip Gabel's account of Fisher's estate.
- 4, 5. Finished John Hornecker's account for Hillegass.
5. Had Newman the shoemaker.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

6. Surveyed at Philip and George Lahr's plantation.
7. Calculated on their drafts and went to Shell's. Finished mowing buckwheat.
8. Broke flax. Abraham Shlichter hauled home 500 bricks.
9. Fridrich Hillegass was chosen inspector.
10. Young *Pretty* got a calf.
- 9, 10. Two days of rainy weather.
12. Finished surveying at Philip and George Lahr. The flax breaking was finished.
14. Went to the mill and the smith's.
16. Eighteen sledges of buckwheat threshed.
18. The children went to Philadelphia with Wisler's. They returned home safe before sunset on the 20th. Went to Wartman's in vain and calculated on Lahr's draft.
22. Threshed 5 sledges. Saw the eclipse.

[David's almanac prepared him for this astronomical marvel. It was forecast as a complete shadowing of the moon, beginning at 5:55 P.M. and ending at 9:53 P.M.]

- 21, 22. Ludwig Götgen, mason, made the new bake oven.
25. Cleaned 41 ½ bushels of buckwheat.
23. The children went to Clemmer's and returned on the 24th.
25. Finished surveying 41 acres, 11 perches for Adam Wartman's.
- 26, 27. Brey and Renninger threshed 520 sheaves of rye.
27. Finished Lahr's writings.
- 27, 28. Plowed.
29. Ego sick. The potatoes hauled home.
30. Finished Warthman's draft.

Old Hans Vesco died in Macongy on the 9th. More than 90 years old—nearly 100 years old.

Old George Dütt on the Little Lehigh in Macongy also died during the night. He died after great suffering before October 12.

Old William Ziegler was buried in Skippack on the 22nd.

The Catholic basket maker, DeBorÿ, died on the 22nd. This month old Slater died in *Grisim*—an infamous man.

Kentucky expedition against the N. W. Indians: There was a severe battle on October 22 at Chilicothy and more than 100 Indians

remained dead and more than 180 whites. They ruined several Indian Towns and about 20,000 barrels of corn, etc. They were under General Harmar, about 250 soldiers, nearly 1100 militia from Kentucky. General St. Clair is the Governor. The Indians had stolen several hundred horses and cattle so that the whites suffered pretty severely.

The Russian General Potemken took over the city of Ismaislo, perhaps by force. Before this he had captured the city, Ackjerman.

November

1, 2. Surveyed at Peter Miller's. Laid out Millersburg in 50 lots.

[Miller owned 335 acres of land in the southern section of the township along the "great road to Philadelphia". Miller's attempt to found a community bearing his name was not successful.]

2, 3. Brey and Renninger finished threshing rye and hauled it to the mill.

3. Made his draft.

4. Drew old Shleifer's will again.

5. Went to Lahr's with drafts.

6. They cut wood.

8. Ran lines for Henry Hirsh and Henry Kepple at Rich Valley.

9. Abraham Clemmer and Anna brought cider and returned on the 10th.

10. Got the turnips home.

11. Got cider from Christian Schnieder.

12, 13. Went to the mill.

13. Stoffel Ziegler and Shelly were here.

16. At night there was heavy rain and highwaters. Continued on the 17th and during the night.

17. Sent a letter to Johann Jacob Yoder beyond Skippack.

18. Ziegler, Shelly and Abraham Landis were here. Abraham Clemmer came and went home again on the 19th.

19. Continued writing bonds and accounts for them.

20. Wrote estate account for J. Rader and Yost Weyant.

22. Went to the mill. Had John Cunius the tailor for myself.

23. Finished surveying for J. Adam Gery and Matthias Hinterleiter. The children went to Clemmer's and returned on the 25th. Flax swung.
24. Samuel Lobach came in the evening and returned.
26. Drew agreement for Millersburg. A letter to George Fisher, Sr. in Maryland went off with John Hornecker on December 5, 1790.

[Hornecker, formerly a resident of Bucks County, removed to Frederick County, Maryland some years prior to 1790. He was later joined by a brother, Isaac, and two sisters, the wives of Jacob Obelman and John Engleman.]

27. Drew Ziegler's account and calculated on J. Gery's. The steer and 2 hogs were butchered by Urffer's. The 4 quarters came to 306 lbs. including fat. Abraham Clemmer butchered on the 1st of December and returned home.

Old Hans Martin Rejer was buried at Marlborough on the 5th. He was 74 years, 9 months old.

Peter Sholl's wife in Lower Milford was buried on the 6th.

Jacob Clemmer's wife on the branch was buried on the 7th.

Clemmer's plantation and land appraised by the sheriff and jury on the 11th.

George Wiegner's widow, Susanna, that is, Newman's sister-in-law, died on the 16th before 3 o'clock in the afternoon. She was buried on the 18th.

Philip Boehm, a Philadelphia merchant, died about the 10th.

Samuel Lobach, Henry Burkholter from Bermudian Creek and Siegfried were here and went off on the evening of the 24th.

[Samuel Lobach's interests in the Bermudian Creek area in Manchester Township, York County have not been determined, but he made at least three trips to that vicinity between 1786 and 1790.]

The 13 states in North America now contain about 207,050 square miles—as large as all of Germany, Holland, Flanders and Switzerland. The longest is Ohio, up to the lakes—233,200 square miles—as big as England, Scotland and Ireland. The Ohio River, from Pittsburg to Mississippi, is 1164 miles long.

December

- 3. Snow melted.
- 8. Extra cold.
- 11. High waters.
- 16. Snow.
- 18. Terrible cold.
- 21. Jacob Gery and Peter Rader's nuptials.
- 26. Very cold.
- 31. Got a calf from *Sterny*.

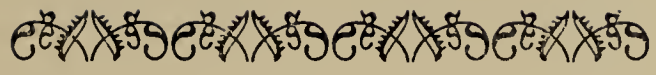
For an inflamed swelling that will not heal: cook flaxseed in sweet milk . . . add some saffron and apply while warm. This will draw so that the inflammation will rupture. Tried and discovered by George Wiegner's widow on August 6, 1790.

Old Stoffel Ziegler's recipe for an inflammation: Take cherry brandy, heat it, dip linen cloths in it and apply them warm—this will wrinkle the skin and remove the swelling.

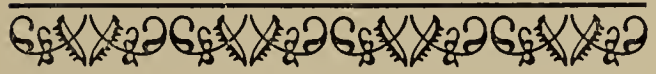
Old Johann Lantis' recipe for legs swollen by erysipelas: Take a quart of rum, or a quart of good vinegar and corn meal. Cook to a liquid, then add shavings from a young elder shoot and apply as hot as it can be stood—repeat several times. This will remove the swelling. Then put a honey plaster on in order that the inflammation will disappear—or cut it open.

Or if it is very serious, then cook crushed flaxseed in sweet milk and mix in fresh cow dung. Apply this also quite hot and bind it tight. Continue this treatment for very serious swelling. Discovered to me on November 10 by Stauffer's wife.

The old Prussian Hussar's plaster is especially good for healing several kinds of wounds.



1791-1797



DAVID SHULTZE

[Individual men approach the awesome finality of death in a variety of ways. For most, there is a tapering off of activity, a deceleration, an unconscious attempt to stay the inevitable. Other men quicken their pace, an attempt to accomplish things left undone, a frustration deriving from promises unfulfilled. David Shultze approached destiny with the same firm, measured tread that characterized his long and active career. His hand continued to lend the stamp of authority to the manifold legal transactions in the community he had served for more than half a century until a few months before his death. "Advanced age and a weakly condition of health", a circumstance to be reckoned with as early as 1794, did not retract the boundaries of his influence until the winter of 1796-97 and then it was only a matter of days.

But David's house was in order. At some unspecified time during the year 1793 he was made acutely aware of the fact that time was running out. He selected one of the most promising young men in the community to serve as an apprentice on the surveying trips. To this lad he transmitted all of his vast knowledge and wisdom. The pupil was worthy of the instructor and by March 15, 1794, John Krauss made a notation at the top of a land draft: "This being my first survey". Within three years Krauss was firmly established as the community's next legal servant and the conversion was completed.

On October 13, 1794, David sat down at his worn desk and copied a will. The form was familiar enough. He had written hundreds of them in his lifetime—but this one was awkwardly personal and must have been phrased with some hesitation.]

In the Name of God, Amen! As I, David Shultze, Senior, of Upper Hanover Township in the County of Montgomery and State of Pennsylvania, Yeoman, find myself in an advanced age and in a weakly Condition of Health, but of Sound Mind and Memory, Thanks be to God. So do I, on this Thirteenth Day of October in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety Four, make, publish and ordain this my Last Will and Testament; and first of all I recommend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God that gave it. And as to my worldly Estate, I

hereby dispose of the Same in the following Manner—That is to Say, Imprimis: I give and bequeath to my beloved Wife, Elisabeth, my Bed with the Bedstead and Curtain and what belongs to it and Two Chests and the Drawers and the Clock in the Store Room, and also further, the equal Third Part of all my Cattle, Kitchen Furniture, Household Goods and of my other personal Estate whatsoever, except as herewith mentioned. And it is my Will that She Shall have her full Right of Dower for to remain to live on the Premises of my Plantation and to get and receive Yearly for her Subsistence all such Articles as usual in Grain, Pork, Beef and of the orchard and Garden Products, and one cow to be held for her, and to be provided with firewood and otherwise by all means as far as to be Sufficient and necessary for her Support at her own Choice and at the Discretion of impartial chosen Persons, So as it will Suit and be deemed equitable to get and enjoy the same Yearly during all her Life Time or Widowhood: wether my Plantation be kept by any of my Children—or be Sold to any Body else—and further it is my will, That all such Articles of Household Goods as my Two oldest Daughters, Magdalena and Anna, have got for their Marriage Portion, That shall also be given to each of my Two Youngest Daughters, Mary and Rosina, at any time when they desire it. And I further give and bequeath to my Two Youngest Daughters as to Mary the Sum of Fifteen Pounds and to Rosina the Sum of Ten Pounds in hard Money of Pennsylvania for having Stayed with us and worked Some Years Longer Than any of my eldest Daughters have done, to receive the same after the time when my personal Estate Shall have been sold—And relating such of my Books as my Family will choose to Keep, I bequeath those to my wife and four children in five equal Shares to divide them at their own Discretion who may sell the Remainder by Public or Private Sale, and further it is my Will that Such Articles as Grain, Pork and all other sorts of Provisions and the fodder for the Cattle nor the Linnens, Flax and what my be required for Cloathing Shall not be appraised but kept by my Family for their common use. And as relating my Messuage, Plantation and Land situated in Upper Hanover Township aforesaid and containing about Seventy Eight acres of land Being Part of One Hundred and Eighty acres for which I have got a deed, Dated on

the Sixteenth Day of May Anno One Thousand Seven Hundred and forty nine and out of which I have sold the Remainder Several Years ago, It is my Will, That my Said Wife and Children may remain to live on the said Premises and to Manage the Same for their common Use and Benefit as well as they can and to rent out Some of Fields as it will suit them. And in that case to Keep all my Cattle, household Goods, and Tools by the appraisement as long as it may Suit them. But when they give it up. Then it is my Will That any of my Children whom it shall suit best Shall have a Right to accept, hold and Keep the Same under the Conditions of the above recited Yearly Subsistence of my Wife, and for such a Price as They then may agree about it among themselves, In which case I give and bequeath to my Wife the Sum of Fifty Pounds for her further support during Life, Which said Sum is to be taken from the first Payment to be made for the Premises. But in case none of my Children should wish to buy and Keep the Same, Then it is my Will That all the Residue of my Personal Goods may be Sold by public Vendue. And then I hereby fully impower and authorize my hereunto named Executor or the Survivor of them to Sell my Said Plantation and Land with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging to any Body else in the best Manner and on Such Conditions as They can and for me and in my Name & Stead to Sign, Seal, Execute and deliver a Deed for the said Premises to the Buyer thereof—And if then my said Wife, Elisabeth, Should intend not to remain to live on the same, not to reserve thereof any articles for her Yearly Subsistence as above recited. Then I hereby give and bequeath to my said Wife the use and Interest of the equal Third Part of the Consideration for which my said real Estate Shall be sold, to receive the Same Yearly for her Support and her Subsistence during all her Life Time or Widowhood. But if she Should marry again, Then She is to receive only the equal half Part of the Said Interest during her Life Time and after Death the said principal Sum Shall fall back to all my children to be divided to them in equal shares. And it is also my will That the Sum of One Hundred Pounds be taken from the first Payment of the Said whole Consideration for the use of my wife and the Remainder from the next four Terms of Payments so as to be the equal Third Part of her use as aforesaid. And

after all Costs and charges shall have been paid, Then I give and bequeath the amount of all the Residue of my Estate to my hereunto named four Daughters—as to Magdalena, the wife of Samuel Lobach. And to Anna the wife of Abraham Clemmer, and to Mary and to Rosina Shultze—as to each of them the equal fourth Part of any Sum of Money as the Same Shall be got in though not under fifteen Pounds at once as in Part of his due share to begin first from the oldest to the youngest, except they agree about it otherwise among themselves. And further, if any of my younger Daughters Should die unmarried or intestate Then it is my Will That such Child's Share of and on my Estate Shall be equally divided to my Wife and my Surviving Children in equal Shares. And I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my said Wife Elisabeth and my Son-in-law Samuel Lobach to be the Executors of this my Last Will and Testament and desire that all may be done, held and performed according to the true Intent and meaning hereof. And I declare, ratify and confirm this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament, In Witness whereof, I, the said David Shultze, Senior, have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal dated on the Day and Year as first above written To hold all the Said Legacies to my above named Heirs and Children and to their heirs and assigns for Ever

DAVID SHULTZE SENIOR
(Seal)

Signed, Sealed, Published and declared by the Said David Shultze Senior as his Last Will and Testament in the Presence of us the Subscribers:

John Schleiffer
John Schell

[And then the marks along the trail thin out and become a bit more difficult to follow. A survey of five acres for Christian Shantz in February, 1795, a rather large one involving 218 acres for Jeremiah Krause in the spring of the following year and the last extant draft, drawn on October 12, 1796 for Andrew Elliot in Douglass Township. No other official documents are in evidence.

But the old surveyor was far from idle. Witness this extract from the archives of the Lutheran Church at Red Hill:

1795 in December it was shown in church council that our Evangelical Lutheran Congregation was a joint owner of the church lands of the Reformed congregation, and that it was necessary to get busy about this share because it was only half paid for to the former owner and was now to be paid in full. Since our congregation had no written evidence of its claim at hand, but all papers respecting this land were in the hand of Mr. David Schultze, George Heilig and Jacob Klein were ordered to request of Mr. David Schultze copies of the papers. Copies being denied these men Adam Ewald and John Jacob Miller went to one of the Reformed Elders and Trustees with the object but accomplished nothing except that the Reformed Council allowed us to examine the papers at the house of Mr. David Schultze. We found at this examination. . . .

Then too, a hand which had written steadily for more than sixty years could not dawdle merely because it was exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, to undergo the exertions of a surveying expedition. Thus, in 1796, David Shultze copied a poem containing no less than 220 verses. The author is not known and although it has been suggested that David may have composed the verses himself, there are not enough indications to support this position. The elegant title page explains the content: *Ein Lied—in sich haltendes, erstlich eine Kurtze Erinnerung von dem letzt ershienenen Comet Stern in August und September, Anno 1769, nebst einigen angefuhrten Exempele von sonderbaren in Verflusszene Zeiten schon geshehenen Straff Berichten Gottes uber die Welt, und, ein gut Theil Kurtzen Anmerkungen von der Lebens art der itzigen welt. Das Manuscript ist datirt Anno 1772. Abgeschrieben Anno 1796 in Pennsylvania.*

Somewhat loosely, it is a poem containing a short recollection of the comet which appeared in August and September, 1769, together with several examples of the judgment of God visited upon the people in the past and a few observations on the current scene—all in all, a rather varied fare, but the kind of thing which had beguiled the copyist for the better part of a century.

David Shultze did not use his quill very much after that. Over in Kraussdale, a conscientious understudy and close personal friend took up another pen with a determination and zest peculiar to youth. John Krauss' journal contains these notes.

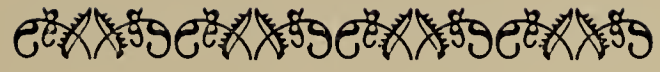
March 25, 1797—I & my wife payd a Visit by (at) David Shulz.

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

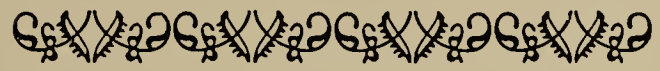
April 11, 1797—I & my wife went to Calv. Church & took a visit by Dav. Shulz, sen

April 25, 1797—no entry.

And thus, at the very end, another pen had to suggest the story which David knew all too well, but could not possibly describe.]



APPENDIX



APPENDIX I

Inventory of the Goods Chattels Rights and Credits of David Shultz Senior late of Upper Hanover Township in the County of Montgomery in the State of Pennsylvania Surveyor Deceased, which were not otherwise given, devised, disposed and ordered by the said David Shultz in his last will and Testament, is as followeth, as the same have been appraised on the Sixth Day of June Anno Domini 1797 By John Shell and John Shleiffer.

To Wit	£	S	P
To a new wool Hat	0	8	0
To an old wool Hat	0	1	0
To a Great Coat	1	10	0
To another old Coat	0	5	0
To four Pair of Trowsers	0	15	0
To a Jacked and waiste Coat	0	5	0
To a new brown coat	1	2	6
To an old Jacked	0	5	0
To a Pair of Mittens	0	3	9
To two white Linnen Cravats	0	1	6
To two Pair of Stockings	0	3	6
To a Pair of Boots	0	10	0
To six Shirts	1	13	0
To a compass, chain & other Surveyor Instruments old Saddle Baggs, etc.	3	13	9
To a Degree-Bow Ruler, etc.	0	7	6
To a Gun and Powder Horn	0	15	0
To a Diamond, etc.	0	4	6
To a Gold-Scale and a small compass	0	2	6
To several tables, Books belonging to the Surveyors Business	0	2	6
To two old Law Books	0	6	6
To a Dictionary, English, German & French	1	10	0
To four Rasors, Stones, etc.	0	10	0
To Eight small English Books	0	8	0

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

To Wit	£	S	P
To five Books of several Denominations	0	17	6
To seven ditto	1	8	6
To a Dictionary, Latin, German & Greek	0	3	9
To a Clothe-Press	0	7	6
To a small Table	0	7	6
To an old Chest	0	12	6
To seven Chairs	0	14	0
	£	19	14
			9
To a Bed and Bedstead, etc.	2	10	0
To a Bed & Bedstead with the Appurtenances	2	12	6
To another Bed & Bedstead, etc.	2	0	0
To a Steelyard, Moustrap and Sheeps Shear	0	8	6
To a Perspective and several other things	0	3	9
To an Iron Stove with the Pipes etc.	6	10	0
To several Candle-Sticks	0	4	0
To all the Kitchen Furniture, Dresser, Iron-Pots Pewter Dishes, Pans, Earthen ware, etc.	8	0	0
To some old Iron	0	2	6
To Cedar Tubs, Barrel-Casks, etc.	2	5	0
To several Baskets	0	4	0
To two Straw Baskets	0	1	6
To a Butter Box	0	4	0
To two Pair of Wool Cards	0	2	9
To one Pair of Flax-Hatchels	0	5	0
To a Saddle and Bridle	0	18	9
To a Waggon cover	0	10	0
To ten Bags	1	5	0
To a Cabbage Box	0	2	0
To a Spinning Wheel, Great Wheel & Cotton wheel	0	8	6
To a Great Wheel	0	5	0
To seven Chissels of Several Sorts & Sizes	0	7	6
To four Augers of different Dimensions	0	5	0
To three Plains of different Bigness	0	3	0
To a Drawing Knife and Cooper Tools	0	5	9
To an Adz, Iron Hook, etc.	0	8	6
To an Iron Shovel and other Iron Tools	0	10	0
To a Hammer and two small Saws, etc.	0	3	9
To three Augers, a Pincher, Hammer & Anvil	0	7	0
To Old Irons	0	2	6

APPENDIX

To Wit	£	S	P
To Old Sickles and Scythes and Straw Knife	0	2	0
To five Sieves	0	2	6
To half a Dozen little Baskets	0	3	0
To a Brass Kettle and wafer Iron	0	12	0
To a Hand-Saw	0	2	0
To a cross-cut Saw and other Irons	0	5	0
To a Table (old)	0	2	4
To an Old Watering Pot	0	1	0
To a Cabbage Tub	0	7	6
To one Dung Fork and Hook	0	3	0
To a Spade and Shovel	0	3	6
	33	19	9
To two Garden Hoes	0	2	0
To a Pitch Fork	0	1	9
To a Dung Fork	0	5	0
To a Hoe and Pitch Fork	0	5	0
To two Bee-Hives	0	15	9
To a wooden Mall three Iron Wedges and an Axe	0	12	6
To a grubbing Hoe and Drawing Knife	0	7	6
To a little Broad-Axe	0	3	9
To an old Waggon-Swingle Tree	0	4	6
To a Plough with Share and Coultre Swingle Tree & Clevis	1	10	0
To an Iron Harrow with a Chair	1	15	0
To a Wheel-barrow	0	4	0
To a Waggon with the Body & all other Appur- tenance	18	0	0
To the gears for two Horses, Collars, Quilers & Traces	0	15	0
To one Flax Brake	0	6	6
To one Ditto	0	6	6
To two Hay Ladders	0	2	0
To some Walnut Boards	0	6	6
To a Parcel of empty Bee-hives	0	3	9
To a Wind Mill and Cutting Box with Knife	1	0	0
To a Grind-Stone	0	12	6
To an old Chain with a Hook for a Well	0	1	6
To two Chains or Pot-Hangers	0	5	0
To six Cow Chains	0	15	0

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

To Wit	£	S	P
To a Pair of Waggon Ladders	0	4	0
To a Grey Horse	5	10	0
To a Sorrel Horse	26	0	0
To a Cow without Horns/called a Buffle/	6	0	0
To two Heiffers	6	0	0
To two Hogs	3	0	0
To six Sheeps	3	7	6
To a Cow	6	0	0
To two Hogs	2	10	0
To a young Hog	1	17	6
To a Table	0	7	6
To four chairs	0	8	0
To candle Sticks	0	3	0
To ten Bags	0	15	0
To a Milk Closset	0	5	0
To a Half-Bushel Measure	0	0	6
To two looking Glasses and a Smooth Iron	0	5	6
To two Boxes	0	5	0
To Knifes and Forks	0	2	6
	<hr/>		
	92	2	0
To a Bond for Ten Pounds from Andrew Graber to David Shultz from Dec. 12th 1796 with Int.	10	0	0
To a Bond from Barbara Urffer for £ 40 with Interest for a year is	42	8	0
To a Debt from the Step-Father of the Said Shultzes Wife from the Beginning of the year 1791 to this Time is £ 2-3-2 Interest for six years for the same is about 15/ — altogether is	2	18	2
To Cash found—	5	9	8
	<hr/>		
	£ 60	15	10
	92	2	0
	33	19	7
	19	14	9
	<hr/>		
Total	£ 206	12	4

Errores Excepted—Johan Schleiffer
John Shell

(To advance in Sale of Goods £ 28/2/11)

Total Estate—234 15 3

APPENDIX

APPENDIX II

Copy of the two Vendue Papers of the Goods of David Shultz late of Upper Hanover in the County of Montgy. deceased, On the first of the said Vendues which was held by his Executors on the 4th of Nov. 1797 there was sold the following Goods for the different Prices against them Viz

	£	S	P
Andrew Graber, Oil Miller—To old Iron	0	1	3
Peter Hillegass jun.—Old Iron	0	1	3
John George Mock—a Hoe and other Iron	0	2	3
Andrew Graber, Oil Miller—Old Iron	0	1	0
John Shultz—two Dung Forks	0	3	9
Jacob Schneider—an Iron to cut Turnips	0	1	1
Abraham Klemmer—Auger & Chain	0	3	0
Jacob Haft—Plain and drawing knife	0	1	2
Abraham Shultz—a Tong to catch Hogs with	0	2	9
Michael Hillegas—two Plains, etc.	0	2	9
Peter Hillegas, Sadler—an Auger	0	2	3
Jacob Barrett—An Adze and Hand Saw	0	6	0
Peter Hillegas—a chissel and rasp	0	6	6
Abraham Shultz—an Iron Dog & Sundries	0	3	9
Abraham Zimmerman—old Sythes	0	0	7
Elizabeth Shultz—for Something	0	0	7
Adam Heilig—a little Broad Axe & Axe	0	3	6
Jacob Lepold—Lamps	0	2	1
Abraham Klemmer—a Scummer & Meat Fork	0	2	3
Jacob Hillegas—Wool Carts & Mous trapp	0	2	3
Michael Shell—Old Ax & lamp	0	0	7
Jost Wiand—Chain and Rope	0	3	0
Jacob Bechtel—Shovel and Chissel	0	5	0
Jacob Hillegas—5 old Sickles	0	1	6
Baltzer Krauss—a Grubbing Hoe	0	8	3
George Mock—Broad Axe & Sundries	0	9	6
Widow Urffer—Iron Ware	0	4	0
Conrad Marks—Cross-cut-saw	0	5	0
Michael Hillegas—two Sieves	0	0	3
Jacob Frey—old Collar & Blind halter	0	4	3
Jacob Hillegas—one Sieve	0	2	3
Peter Gery—old Horse—gears	0	4	3

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

	£	S	P
Adam Mangolt—Quilers and Hames	0	5	9
Adam Mangolt—Hock Bonds & Hames	0	8	3
Jacob Huber—Quilers	0	5	0
Samuel McNolty—an old Chest	0	11	0
Samuel McMichael—a card of America	0	4	0
Samuel McMichael—another Card	0	3	6
	6	15	4
(brought over)	6	15	4
John Shleiffer—To a card	0	3	0
John Shleiffer—To a card	0	5	6
McMichael—To a card	0	6	0
Jacob Shultz—to a card	0	4	0
Charles Krout—To a card	0	5	0
Jacob Wagener—To a card	0	2	6
George Harlocher—To a card	0	1	11
Jacob Wagener—To a card	0	1	2
John Krous—2 old Saw Books	0	6	0
Krout—an English Book	0	3	3
McMichael—Eugenius (a Book)	0	3	6
Baltzer Shultz—Dictionary	2	0	0
Andreas Benhes—a large fat Hog	5	6	0
Joseph Bicking—two small Hogs	1	10	0
Lodowig Graber—a Plough	1	0	0
Jacob Miller—a Sled	0	2	7
Abraham Klemmer—Flax Brake	0	7	6
Christopher Brey—Iron Harrow	1	11	0
Jacob Bechtel—Barrel Cask	0	6	9
Jacob Frey—Barrel Cask	0	1	0
Michael Klein—Barrel Cask	0	5	0
Michael Klein—for Barrel Cask	0	6	9
Jacob Hillegas—a Waggon	19	0	0
Jacob Hillegas—for Waggon Ladders	0	5	0
Baltzer Krous—for a Cow	6	0	0
Andrew Graber jun.—a Heiffer	4	1	0
Henry Trump—a Heiffer	4	0	0
Lodowig Graber—A Heiffer	2	12	0
Mary Shultz—the Sorrel Horse	22	0	0
Samuel Lobach—the Grey Horse	8	1	0
George Renninger—a Spinning Wheel	0	5	0

APPENDIX

	£	S	P
George Renninger—a Chair	0	6	0
Jacob Hillegas—a Chair	0	2	0
Jacob Yeakel—an Arm Chair	0	10	0
Joseph Bickin—a Spinning Wheel	0	2	9
Christian Horlocher—a wool wheel	0	7	0
Abraham Klemmer—a wool wheel	0	14	0
Elizabeth Shultz—something	0	0	6
Zacharias Wagener—a little Pail	0	1	7
George Wagener—a Cedar Tub	0	5	6
Abraham Sechler—a Cedar Tub	1	1	0
George Renninger—a chair	0	4	0
	£ 91	12	1
brought over	91	12	1
Jacob Hillegas—to a Waggon-cover	1	0	6
Philip Lauer—a Bed	4	5	0
Zacharias Wagener—A Pair of Boots	0	19	5
Saml Lobach—a Pair of bottom Trousers	0	6	0
Jacob Barret—a Pair of Trowsers	0	3	3
Andrew Krous—a Card (<i>map</i>)	0	2	3
Andrew Krous—a Card	0	2	9
Jeremias Krous—a Card	0	5	6
Samuel Lobach—a Card	0	14	9
Abraham Shultz—a Herbal	0	4	6
Samuel Lobach—a Card	0	11	9
Andrew Krous—a Card	0	5	6
Jeremias Krous—a Card	0	4	0
Jacob Gerhard—a Candle stick	0	3	6
Charles Krout—a grammer	0	2	0
Jacob Hast—a Saddle	1	19	0
Jacob Hillegas—a Pair of Saddle Bags	0	1	3
Jacob Wagener—a Great Coat	1	16	0
	£ 104	19	0
Of the second Vendue	£ 21	18	10
Total £	126	17	10
Errores Excepted			

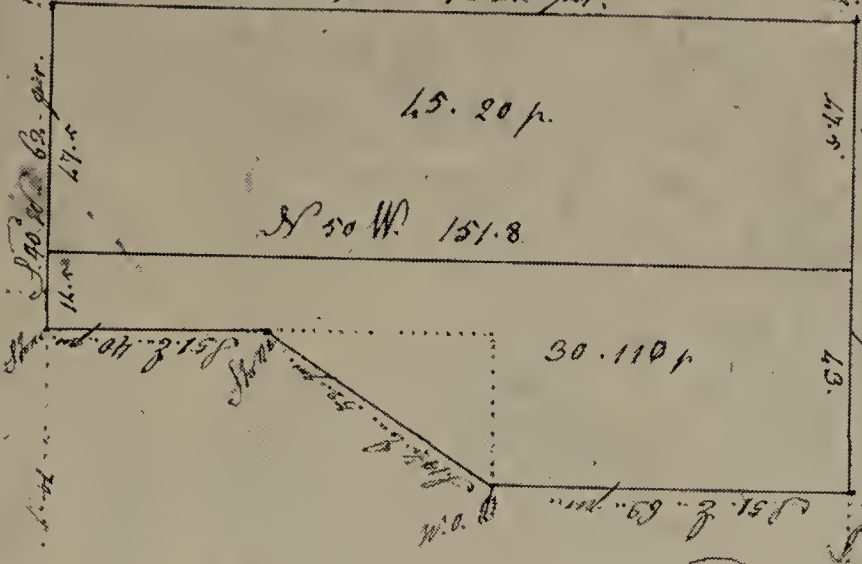
Abraham Godes

Jacob Shell

Doc. Moore & heirs now.

N. 50. W. 152. per. 19. 20. 21.

Moore Sehl



John Mack, son of Peter
of Upper Mill land.

Peter or Jacob Sehl

John Mack, son of Peter
of Upper Mill land.

from Henry Johnson

Peter Sehl

As Draught of a Tract of Land, Situate in Douglas Township in the County of Montgomery and State of Pennsylvania, Being Part of a Tract of above or about 127 acres, The Deed for the whole Tract from Andrew Elliot is dated Anno. To.

and did belong to Peter Helligas, Andrew Moore and Abraham Sehl, a certain Part thereof as above 52 acres was several years ago sold to Mary Mack, afterwards Mary Beane, and the Residue as the above part thereof is now to be divided, Between Peter Helligas and the Heirs of the late deceased Andrew Moore.

But as I can find no remarks of the whole exact Quantity, So if the said Deed says to contain above 127 acres, Then the above Residue will be about 75 acres of Land. Then the Lines thereof should be in Length as abovescribed of which I am somewhat uncertain since when the Saw Mill Land was cut off, We did not run the other Lines.

So far I thought necessary to inform you of.

David Shultze, Surveyor

Upper Lancaster, October 12. 1796.

The last recovered land draft executed by David Shultze.

APPENDIX III
LAND DRAFTS

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1761, March 26	Baldus Mauty	52 a., 57 p.	Dewald Beck Michael Spiegel Nicholas Helm Jacob Wetzal	Hereford Twp.
1761, April 24	Francis Latshar, Sr.	127 a., 130 p.	Abraham Latshar Theodore Shneider Abraham Bower Christopher Shultze	Hereford Twp.
1761, June 10	Roland Young	149 a., 51 p.	Ludwick Panther George Feagelly Messrs. McCall Caledonia Co. Michael Weigel John Seidel Teeter Bucher	Douglass Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1761, December 8	Nicholas Fink	37 a., 73 p.	Samuel Bower Christopher Shultze John Yeakle George Koon Gregory Meishter Benedict Strohm	Hereford Twp.
1762, April 5	Francis Letscher, Sr.	19 a., 130 p. 32 a., 24 p.	Theodore Shneider Casper Leidecker Samuel Bower Abraham Letcher Michael Bower	Hereford
1762, April 20	Andrew Weiler	144 a., 32 p.	George Beyer Theodore Shneider John Mock Messrs. McCall Daniel Neyer	Douglass Twp.
1762, June 14	Andrew Weiler	180 acres	Messrs. McCall Daniel Neyer John Mock Adam Shneider George McCall	Douglass Twp.

1762, September 17	Andrew Weiler	56 a., 40 p.	John Mock Daniel Neyer Margareth McCall Ann McCall	Douglass Twp.
1763, May 18	Jacob Fisher	12 acres	Michael Shell George Stoneman	Hereford Twp.
1763, May 18	Michael Shell	113 a., 75 p.	Jacob Fisher Moritz Lawrence Wm. Maybury Geo. Stoneman Agnes Steinman David Meisther	Hereford Twp.
1763, July 19	Peter Hillegass	298 a., 34 p.	Andrew Weiler John Sechler Conrad Wanamacker Michael Reit McCall	Douglass Twp.
1763, December 6	Abraham Stouffer	120 acres	George Swinhard Thomas Rutter Stephan Krumrein Michael Kuser Abraham Bechtel Joseph Walker	Colebrookdale Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1763, September 30	Peter Hillegass	60 acres	Messrs. McCall Michael Read Abraham Sechler Henry Heist Abr. Swartz Math. Walter Conrad Wannemacher	Douglass Twp.
1763, December 5 & 6	Abraham Stouffer Abraham Bechtel	369 a., 145 p.	Stephan Krumrein Michael Kuser Joseph Walker George Swinehard	Colebrookdale Twp.
1764, January 17	Christian Stadler	111 $\frac{3}{4}$ a.	William Frey Jacob Statler Jacob Christman Henry Smith George Coontz Philip Leidigh Fredrich Antes	Frederick Twp.
1764, March 29	Henry Stauffer	35 acres	-----	Douglass Twp.

1764, August 13	David Shultze	21 a., 114 p.	John Geman Jacob Geman Michael Kinert Peter Federolph Peter Marsteller	Hereford Twp.
1764, August 16	School Land	1 a., 50 p.	Melchior Shultze Jacob Gery Melchior Wiegner	Hereford Twp.
1764, November 1	John Shell	55 acres	Abraham Sechler Messrs. McCall Andrew Mowrer John Sechler Peter Hillegass Daniel Neyer Andrew Elliot	Douglass Twp.
1764, November 14	Benedict Leaser	106 a., 152 p.	Wm. Maybury Philip Geary Martin Roer John Fisher	Hereford Twp.
1764, November 23	John Shell	49 a., 20 p.	Jacob Meyer John Waggosale Jacob Hystand Andrew Mowrer Melchior Shultze	Upper Hanover Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1764, November 23	Andrew Mowrer	14 a., 120 p.	Jacob Meyer John Shell John Waggosale Jacob Hystand Melchior Shultze	Upper Hanover Twp.
1764, November 29	Wm. Giricus Heirs	150 acres	Christian Holderman Abraham Cassel Henry Wurman Valentine Kratz George Shambach John Barkey	Lower Salford
1765, February 27	Christian Doll (George Docter)	59½ acres	Kilian Goughler Valentine Nungesser Daniel Heester Jacob Dasht Frantz Hartman Leonard Shneider	Upper Salford
1765, March 20	Benedict Leaser	20 a., 20 p.	Michael Leaser Baltzer Zimmerman George Acker Ludwig Gowker Jacob Trollinger	Hereford Twp.

1765, March 20	Benedict Leaser	45 a., 70 p.	Baltzer Zimmerman Michael Leaser Samuel Leaser Jacob Trollinger Ludwig Gowker George Acker	Hereford Twp.
1765, May 14	Jacob Reiff	13 a., 48 p.	Philip Stang Christian Stouffer Jacob Hoffman Gabriel Shuler	Lower Salford
1765, 23 July	Dewald Kepple in right of Henry Koch	40 a., 80 p.	Peter Keyser Mathias Heinly Henry Eagner Wm. Maybury John Donckel	Long Swamp Twp.
1765, October 8 & 9	Jacob Dasht	105 a., 100 p.	Henry Norbeck Nichol Wolfarth Andrew Ohl Peter Kabel Isaac Sumny Teeter Welgar Adam Bussert Math. Sheiffely	Marlborough Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1766, April 4	Michael Spielman in right of Henry Hoover	35 a., 140 p.	Peter Keyser Mathias Heinly Henry Eagner William Maybury John Donkel Henry Koch (Dewald Kemple)	Long Swamp Twp.
1766, April 11	Peter Allebach	175 a., 28 p.	John Stouffer Geo. Mifflin Co. Adam Fox Charles Seefried	Colebrookdale
1766, April 18	Jacob Lantis, Sr.	22 a., 88 p.	John Kindich Valentine Beyer Bastian Hipp Philip Fillman John Franer	Upper Salford
1766, May 20	Dotterer	61 a., 149 p. 123 a., 138 p.	Adam Hillegass George Pfaltzgraafe Jacob Geiger Philip Hahn Thomas Yirger	New Hanover Twp.

1767, February 11	School Land	2 a., 152 per.	Abraham Kriebel Christopher Wiegner George Anders Melchior Kriebel	Towamencing Twp.
1767, February 17	George Bisbing	221 a., 132 p.	Jacob Sneider Jacob Lingel David Smith Baltzer Yeackle Martin Creter John Yeackle John Yond Henry Stauffer Chris. Yeackle Geo. Wiegner Abraham Meyer Michael Roeder Christopher Krause	Upper Hanover Twp.
1767, February 19	Nicholas Fink	101 ½ acres	Christopher Shultze George Koon John Bechtel Samuel Bower George Zerr (Benedict Strome)	Hereford Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1767, February 27	Andrew Bastian	41 a., 50 p.	Christian Miller (Adam Roth) Jacob Bildhouse Peter Wetzel (Joseph Everhard)	Upper Milford
1767, March 10	Henry Hartzell	10 a., 102 p.	----	Upper Salford Township
1767, April 4	Henry Heffelfinger	8 a., 64 p. 4 a., 53 p.	Nicholas Holderman (Isaac Merkel) Christian Weyerman John U. Bergy Isaac Kolb	Salford Twp.
1768, January 5	George Reiss	30 acres	John Reiss Jacob Wetzel Adam Reinhard Peter Martin	Upper Milford Northampton Co.
1768, February 17	John Zoller	92 acres	----	New Hanover Twp.

1768, April 15	Geo. Adam Hanss	25 acres	Henry Riess (John Riess) Christian Fisher Philip Sebold George Hofft Peter Miller Bernard Dirr	Upper Milford Twp.
1768, November 23	Andrew Whiteman	167 a., 24 p.	William Beyer Henry Boyer, Jr. (John Swing) George Whiteman Jacob Whiteman John Kreyder (Ludwig Lemon) (Dietrich Welgar) Samuel Shuler Wyant Teel	Frederick Twp.
1769, January 2	John Lantis	151 a., 90 p.	Martin Lantis Messrs. McCall Henry Gabel	Douglass Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1769, February 3 & 8	John Kreyder	300 a.	Dietrich Welgar Dietrich Bowman (Samuel Barkey) Daniel Heester Yost Martin Leonard Shneider Henry Hirsh Michael Drey Frantz Hartman Philip Riet Peter Kabel Chris. Geiser Geo. Wyant Henry Dietz Carl Dirr Henry Kepp	Phila. County
1769, October 23	Frantz Laitshaw Abraham Bechtel	50 a. 115 a., 151 p.	George Lahr Philip Lahr Geo. Koon (Ehrman) Melchior Wiegner John Bechtel	Hereford Twp.

1769, November 6	Henry Bachman	170 a., 52 p.	John Bachman John Yoder Abraham Bachman Jacob Weber Phillip Zeller George Bechtel	Upper Saucon Twp.
1769, November 7	Peter Hillegass	408 a., 24 p.	Elias Bidleman Julius Rosenberger Murgatroyd's Land Jacob Mechlin Benj. Chapman Henry Meyer	Springfield Twp.
1769, December 13	Philip Heist	4 acres	Christopher Krouse Abraham Meyer	Upper Hanover Twp.
1769, December 23	John Heist	49 acres	Messrs. McCall Michael Read John Sechler Churchland Abr. Swartz Math. Walters Adam Zirn John Heist Peter Hillegass	Douglass Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1770, May 9	Jacob Latshaw	200 acres	Thomas Rutter Joachim Gotshalk John French Jacob Bechtel Caspar Bucker George Landis Peter Martin Stephen Krumrein Henry Gabel Henry Stouffer	Hereford Twp.
1770, November 28	Martin Creters	201 a., 108 p.	Leonard Cresmore John Steinman Martin Clever John Adams Jacob Gery John Cunens Adam Trump Barbara Yeackle Baltzer Yeackel (Heirs) Baltzer Schultze	Hereford Twp.

1771, January 28	William Geyer	10 acres	Henry Heist Peter Hillegass Abraham Sechler Conrad Wannemacker Michael Riet	Douglass Twp.
1772, September 1	George Beyer	62 a., 11 p.	William Passmore Jacob Stouffer Abraham Latshaw Theodore Shneider Andrew Weiler George Bechtel	Hereford Twp.
1772, September 22	Joseph Fox, Esq.	818 acres, 98 p.	Andrew Brendel Jacob Herth Henry Glock Leonard Klotz Paul Ritter Isaac Bechtel Henry Shollenberger Christian Berto Abraham Stauffer Peter Shoen John Gouldens Jacob Bechtel Abraham Bechtel John Stauffer Elizabeth Poppin	Colebrookdale Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1772, October 23	Jacob Michlin	29 a., 130 p.	Peter Shoen Jacob & Abraham Bechtel John Stouffer Nicholas Koons Sam Gouldens John Gouldens John Mifflin	Colebrookdale Twp.
1773, March 12	George Shink	31 a., 46 p.	Casper Hinterleiter Frederick Miller Peter Hillegass (Jacob Detweiler) Geo. M. Reiter	Lower Milford Tw Marlborough Twp.
1773, May 18	Baltzer Shultze	70 8/10 p.	Abraham Mayer	Upper Hanover Twp.
1773, June 8	Peter Kinert	90 a., 103 p.	John Head Adam Dash Jacob Dirr Ludwig Larash George A. Bortz Henry Heestand	Maccongy Twp.

1773, October 1	Roland Young	41 a., 41 p.	Peter Lober Valentine Stichter Henry Stouffer Ludowick Panther	Douglass Twp.
1773, December & November 3 10 & 15	John Yeackel	200 acres	Thomas Warren Henry Matthias Michael Sholl Carl Wonsidler Anne Thomas Jacob Hilgert Dietrich Welker Daniel Swartz Jacob Wagner Robert & Leonard Thomas John Hoot Caspar Hinterleiter Peter Sholl	Bucks County
1774, March 9	Abraham Sechler Peter Hillegass Andrew Mowrer	125 a., 81 p.	John Mock Abraham Gerhard John Fisher John Shell George Welker	Douglass Twp.

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1774, April 7	Abraham Bobb	76 a., 56 p.	John Kehl Isaac Meyer Ludowig Panther Michael Friedrich Conrad Yager Jacob Earny Andrew Ziegler	Douglass Twp.
1774, April 15	Conrad Bobb	152 a., 112 p.	Ludowig Panther Conrad Yager Jacob Earny Abraham Bobb Andrew Ziegler Isaac Meyer John Kehl	Douglass Twp.
1774, June 10	George Heist	100 acres	Theobald Samsel Adam Heckman Jacob Miller Elias Long Jacob Kerber	Lower Milford

1774, September 26	David Shultze, Jr.	19 a., 140 p.	Samuel Leaser Frantz Lathsaw John Fisher Philip Neitz Christopher Shultze, Jr. Christr. Shultze, Sr. John Bower	Hereford Twp.
1775, February 2	Michael Shell	82 ½ a.	Philip Rauch David Meister William Mayburry Melchior Meishter George Steinman John Steinman	Hereford Twp.
1775, February 23	Jacob Stahl	7 a., 10 p.	Conrad Zeller Adam Gebhard Adam Reinhard Seyder	Upper Milford
1775, June 19	George Wagner	124 a., 28 p.	Daniel Reiff Philip Reiff Arnold Huffnagel	Oley

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1775, November 21	Herman Federman	15 a., 40 p.	Mathias Ludwig Henry Wetzel Jacob Berger Jacob Tanner Frederick Romick Jacob Wetzel	Hereford Twp.
1776, March 28	Margaret Henninger Henry Romick	158 a., 146 p.	Michael Wolfgang Christopher Andreas John Wetzel Christian Henninger Jacob Hahn Simmon P. Thawny	Northampton Co.
1776, April 18	Henry Romick	58 a., 104 p.	Simon P. Thawny Margareth Neumeyer Jacob Hahn Christian Henninger Christopher Andreas John Wetzel	Upper Milford Twp.
1776, June 1	Margareth Neumeyer	100 a.	Simon P. Thawny Christopher Andreas John Wetzel Henry Romick Christian Henninger Jacob Hahn	Upper Milford

1776, June 17	William Butz Co.	20 a.	Abraham Beidler Christian Eshbach	Hereford
1777, April 1	Dietrich Welker	32 a., 104 p.	Casper Hinterleiter Wendel Brey Philip Zeigler Geo. M. Reiter Andrew Ohl Ludwick Hersh Anthony Sell	Marlborough Twp.
1777, April 1	Friedrich Miller	146 a., 36 p.	Robert Thomas D. Welker Conrad Shitz Henry Mathias Daniel Swartz	Lower Milford
1778, January 2	Adam Gebhard	120 acres	Conrad Zeller Adam Reinhard George Riess Jacob Stahl Michael Flores Peter Shuler Geo. Dillinger	

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1778, December 5	Philip Kell	145 acres	Michael Meyer Philip Thawny Philip Leibold Benjamin Meyer Jost Kingle	Upper Milford
1778, December 16	John Bower	71 a., 96 p.	Frantz Latshar Philip Neitz Christopher Shultze Peter Fink George Zeroh Michael Bower	Hereford Twp.
1779, February 12	George Hillegass	11 a., 4 p.	Henry Pitting Abraham Shelly Jacob Heystand Geo. Harlacher Friedrich Limbach	Upper Milford
1780, March 25	Henry Funk	40 a., 126 p.	Casper Yeackle Casper Kepler Michael Sheibely Christian Metzger Christopher Krowse Adam Trump	Northampton Co.

1781, May 21	Frederick Weidman	9 a., 60 p.	Jacob Hystand Henry Pitting Baltzer Krauss Lawrence Esbach George Hillegass George Harlacher Abraham Shelly	Upper Milford
1781, December 8	Richard Roberts in right of Robert Welker	239 a., 50 p.	Philip Waggoner Philip Dash John Sheaffer Michael Hitterly Isaac Hunsberger Geog. Egert	Rockhill Twp.
1782, August 12	Philip Sholl	71 a., 148 p.	David Muckly Philip Hegar	Lower Milford
1782, October 21	Jacob Mechlin	36 a., 126 p.	George Gilbert Abraham Bechtel Casper Bowman Fredrick Shienlein	Colebrookdale

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1783, January 21	Abraham Latshar	40 acres	Wm. Butz John Gibson Isaac Bower John Stouffer John Ritter George Boyer Jacob Christman	Hereford Twp.
1783, April 26	John Yond	333 acres	Baltzer Shultze Jeremias Yeackel George Kriebel Ulrich Rieser John Dirr	Upper Milford
1783, September 15	Adam Reinhard	42 a., 150 p.	Peter Martin Jacob Stahl Baltzer Federman Nicholas Stehler I. Hiestand George Seyder Jacob Marsteller	Upper Milford
1783, September 29	Abraham Beidler	3 a., 120 p.	John Stouffer	Hereford Twp.

1783, October 24	George A. Horn	12 acres	Lodwick Hirsh Jacob Dasht John Hoot Nichol Hederick	Marlborough
1783, November 28	Baltzer Shultze	51 acres, 147 p.	Henry Miller Peter Felton Michael Shell John Steinman Charles Maybury	Hereford
1784, May 12	Conrad Meyer	14 acres	Michael Meyer Adam Reinhard Marsteller, Jacob Nichol Hittle Christian Fisher Gabriel Poppenmeyer Henry Meyer	Upper Milford
1784, November 22	Baltzer Shultze	20 a., 23 p.	Jeremias Yeackel John Yond Jacob Yeackel Ludwig Graber	Upper Hanover

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1784, December 6	John Shell	27½ acres	John Sechler John Heist Peter Kucker Jacob Wissler George Mock Daniel Neyer Abraham Gerhard Andrew Hoffman Adam Hillegass Andrew Mowrer Jacob Shell Peter Hillegass Moses Kehl	Douglass Twp.
1785, April 11	Philip Gabel	290 a.	—	Upper Salford
1785, August 12	Jacob Marsteller	31 a., 130 p.	Conrad Meyer Jacob Hiestand Adam Reinhard Henry Meyer	Upper Milford

1785, August 12	Adam Reinhard	125 a., 94 p.	Michael Meyer Conrad Meyer Jacob Marsteller Nicholas Stehler Ann Mary Gebhard Conrad Zeller John Jacoby Adam Gebhard Henry Meyer Abraham Stahl	Upper Milford
1785, August 20	Jacob Marsteller	28 perches	Henry Meyer	Upper Milford
1785, November 21	Ester Bowman	50 a., 30 p.	Martin Lantis Jacob Earny Geo. Gilbert Jacob Mechlin Casper Bowman Frederick Shienlein	Douglass Twp.
1785, December 28	Leonard Thomas	30 a., 7 p.	Frederick Hillegass Thomas Maybury, Sr. John Shwarbach Peter Hillegass, Jr.	Upper Hanover

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1786, May 22	John Heist	19 a., 115 p.	George Kolb Conrad Netz Peter Gucker George Heiligh Abraham Yoder Henry Mowrer Christel Borneman Adam Zirn	Douglass
1786, August 1	David Shultze, Jr.	194 acres	Melchior Shultze Jacob Welker Henry Sell Andrew Mowrer John Shell Adam Hillegass Conrad Hillegass	Upper Hanover
1786, October 11	John Fisher, Jr.	115 acres	Dietrich Welker Peter Hillegass Andrew Mowrer John Mock, Jr. John Stout George Fisher John Fisher, Sr. Melchior Yeackel Michael Welker	Upper Hanover

1786, October 30	John Meyer	50 acres	George Landis	Springfield
1786, November 6	Mary Zongmaster	12 acres	Jacob Loh Richard Roberts William Mack Levi Murray	Rockhill Twp.
1787, January 30	John Shlichter	131 acres	Peter Hillegass Christopher Ziegler Jacob Stahl John Mock John Ziegler Wendal Wyant	Upper Hanover
1788, June 2	Benedict Leaser	16 a., 30 p.	Philip Gearick Isaac Ziegler John Fisher Samuel Leaser Michael Leaser	Hereford
1788, June 2	Benedict Leaser	56 a., 70 p.	Philip Gearick Isaac Ziegler John Fisher Samuel Leaser Michael Leaser	Hereford

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1787, June 7	Isaac Bower	192 a., 78 p.	John Rutter Frantz Latshar Abraham Latshar Joseph Greaton Christian Mayer George Zerr Michael Bower Christopher Shultze, Sr. Abraham Bechtel Jacob Fox	Hereford
1788, April 24	Christian Willower	180 a., 12 p.	Abraham Shelly David Spinner Geo. Shitz Abraham Bachman Valentine Huber	Milford Twp.
1788, May 24	Peter Hillegass	19 a., 120 p.	Wendel Wyant John Shell George Heilich	Upper Hanover
1789, February 9	George Hillegass	3 a., 64 p.	Christopher Reitenower Henry Mombower	Lower Milford

1789, April 6	Carl Wonsiedler in right of Valentine Heger	70 a., 120 p.	Peter Sholl Michael Rudolph William Edwards Geo. Mitchel Peter Mathias Abr. Johnson	Lower Milford
1789, April 6	Carl Wonsiedler	113 a., 100 p.	Isaac Hystand Nichols Ranshelar George Reiter Peter Sholl Michael Rudolph Wm. Edwards John Mowrer Fridrick Miller Peter Mathias	Lower Milford
1789, May 13	Isaac Bower	75 a., 142 p.	Theodore Shneider Frantz Latshar Abraham Latshar Jacob Fox Joseph Greaton Abraham Bechtel Christian Mayer	Hereford Twp.

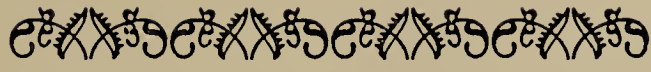
<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1789, June 11	Isaac Bower	173 a., 67 p.	Joseph Greaton Frantz Latshar Christian Mayer Abraham Bechtel Theodore Shneider Jacob Fox	Hereford
1789, October 20	School House	25 perches	Jeremias Yeackel George Yeackel	Upper Hanover
1790, April 16	Robert & Leonard Thomas	63 a., 90 p.	Philip Ziegler John Hoots heirs	Marlborough
1790, June 30	Henry Hirsh	98 a., 60 p.	Daniel Benesch John Patton Rudolph Harley Henry Kepple Henry Dietz Jacob Doub Leonard Shneider	Upper Salford
1790, July 2	Christian May	73 a., 8 p.	Henry Kepple Henry Dietz John Eck Jacob Fillman	Upper Salford

1790, October 12	George Lahr	107 acres	Philip Lahr Frantz Latshar George Wiegner Abraham Bechtel	Hereford
1791, May 7	George Nice	113 acres	—	Frederick Twp.
1791, July 21	Henry Shleiffer	217 a., 34 p.	Jacob Miller Dewalt Mechlin John Hillegass	Upper Milford
1792, January 7	Peter Miller	20 a., 40 p.	John Hiest Jacob Miller Geog. Klein	Upper Hanover
1792, April 2	Christian Sheid	12 a., 20 p.	Daniel Heester Jacob Zepp Philip Wagner Leonard Shneider Michael Hartman Henry Shneider	Upper Salford
1792, May 30	Moses Kehl	49 acres, 16 p.	Henry Jacob Jacob Mowrer Jacob Shell Andrew Mowrer Abr. Yoder Peter Heist	Douglass

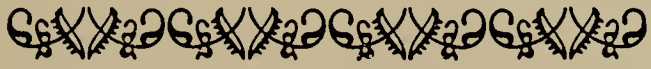
<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1792, December 6	John Sensenderger	131 acres	Abr. Mowrer John Emmy John Sell Peter Gucker Peter Binkis Geo. Strouss John Binder Lawrence Sissholz Henry Pannebaker	New Hanover
1793, March 18 & 19	Isaac Klein	131 a., 90 p.	George Klein, Sr. Thomas Mechlin Abraham Shantz Jacob Klein George Stahl George Kriebel Jacob Gery	Upper Milford
1793, April 3	Jonas Weaver	116 a., 126 p.	David Taylor heirs Henry Sell heirs David Owen Thomas Owen	Upper Milford

1793, April 2	Adam Rothenberger	129 a., 130 p.	Mathia Ox's heirs Daniel Dubbs Peter Greuling's Widow Peter Theiss's heirs Peter Strein Jacob Keler Philip Everhard	Upper Milford
1793, October 22	Henry Bleilar	174 ³ / ₄ a.	Henry Clymer, Jr. Abraham Clymer Christian Clymer Peter Blyler	Lower Milford
1793, October 25	George Klein	20 a., 116 p.	Adam Shitz Adam Sherer Peter Shafer	Upper Milford
1793, November 11	Jacob Deal	52 a., 72 p.	Adam Miller Peter Sholl	Lower Milford
1793, November 19	Abraham Stoffer	16 a., 150 p.	George Kriebel George Klein George Urfer Jacob Stouffer	Upper Milford

<i>Year</i>	<i>Principal</i>	<i>Acreage</i>	<i>Secondary</i>	<i>Location</i>
1793, November 25	John Ziewer	8 a., 91 p.	John Saladin John Bolich John Neiss	Marlborough
1795, February 23	Christian Shantz	5 acres	Abr. Yoder Frederick Heist Lawrence Sissholtz John Mock, Jr. Peter Mowrer	Upper Hanover
1796, April 14	Jeremias Krouse	218 a., 120 p.	David Shultze Abr. Shultze Christopher Shlicher, Jr. Henry Shleicher John Gery John Frey	Upper Hanover
1796, October 12	Andrew Elliot	75 acres	Mary Mock (Mary Beam) Peter Hillegass Andrew Mowrer Heirs	Douglass



INDEX



INDEX

- Ache, Ludwig, II, 209
 Acker, II, 105
 Acker, George, II, 252, 253
 Acker, Michael, 153, 222
 Acker, Phillip, 200
 Ackerman, Herwick, 110
 Adam, Daniel, 198
 Adam, Simon, II, 213, 215, 218, 222, 223
 Adams, Hans, II, 110, 260
 Addis, Catharine, II, 26
 Albert, William, 215, 216, 224
 Albrecht, II, 204
 Alderfer, Leonard, 135
 Alldorfer, Friederick, 149
 Allebach, Peter, II, 254
 Allen, Andrew, II, 95, 98, 101, 102
 Allen, William, 105; II, 128
 Allison, James, II, 165
 Amherst, General, 242
 Anders, Anna, 181
 Anders, George, 189, 215, 219; II, 128, 255
 Anderson, Alexander, II, 193
 Andrea, Conrad, 102
 Andreas, Christopher, II, 164, 266
 Andrie, Major, II, 129, 131, 135
 Ansel, David, 237; II, 177
 Antes, II, 18, 27, 35, 51
 Antes, Frederick, II, 92, 250
 Antes, Henry, 123, 124, 184, 262; II, 35
 Antes, William, 184
 Anthon, Phillip, 177
 Appel, Johannes, 215; II, 56
 Armstrong, Colonel John, 184
 Arndt, Jacob, 154, 163, 203, 267
 Arndt, Johann, 64
 Arnhold, Nicholas, 175; II, 36
 Arnold, Benedict, II, 129, 131, 135, 138
 Arnott, Thomas, II, 27
 Atlee, Samuel, II, 197

 Bacher, Solomon, 175
 Bachman, Abraham, II, 259, 276
 Bachman, Christina, II, 183
 Bachman, George, 260
 Bachman, Henry, 154, 214; II, 52, 70, 148, 150, 259
 Bachman, John, II, 75, 77, 183, 209, 259
 Baish, Ernest Ludwig, II, 14
 Baiteman, Fridrich, 236
 Balget, Paul, 263
 Ball, John, 47
 Ball, Peter, 153, 215
 Bankson, II, 51
 Barker, Peter, 261
 Barkey, John, II, 252
 Barkey, Samuel, II, 258
 Barret, Jacob, II, 243, 245
 Bart, II, 198
 Bartolet, John, 176
 Barton, Rev. Thomas, 163
 Baseler, II, 146
 Baserman, Fridrich, 216
 Basters, Philip, II, 36
 Bastian, Andrew, II, 23, 45, 256
 Bastian, Michael, 248; II, 41
 Bathurst, Frances, II, 9
 Bathurst, Mary, II, 9
 Bauer, Abraham, 106, 107, 108, 241, 243, 255, 256
 Bauer, Caspar, 139
 Bauer, Conrad, 175
 Bauer, Hans, 79, 106, 107, 108, 139, 241
 Bauer, Henry, 241, 242, 247
 Bauer, Kilian, 214, 223
 Bauer, Leonard, 243
 Bauer, Michael, 107, 108, 255, 256
 Bauer, Samuel, 106, 107, 108, 182, 255, 256
 Bauerman, Michael, 139
 Bauman, Johannes, 122, 169, 177, 249
 Baus, John, 236, 243; II, 39
 Bayard, John, II, 131
 Beam, Mary, II, 282
 Bean, Conrad, 153, 200, 222, 260
 Bear, Christopher, 155; II, 112, 143
 Bear, John, 257
 Bearinger, David, 155

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Bechtel, Abraham, II, 49, 162, 212, 249, 258, 261, 262, 269, 276, 277, 278, 279
 Bechtel, George, II, 157, 259, 261
 Bechtel, Isaac, II, 130, 261
 Bechtel, Jacob, II, 243, 244, 260, 261, 262
 Bechtel, John, 260; II, 255, 258
 Bechtel, Salome, II, 212
 Beck, Dewald, II, 247
 Beck, Friderick, 139
 Beckly, Jacob, II, 105
 Behm, Anthony, 155, 256
 Beidler, Abraham, II, 267, 270
 Beissel, Conrad, 129
 Bela, Frantz, 172
 Bender, Elias, 162
 Bender, Jacob, 237
 Benict, Henry, 118
 Benesch, Daniel, II, 278
 Benhes, Andreas, II, 244
 Benn, James, 47
 Berger, Jacob, II, 147, 266
 Bergey, John, 130, 131; II, 256
 Bergy, Henry, 138, 156
 Berkhardt, George, II, 159
 Bernard, Carl, II, 137
 Bernt, Henry, II, 165, 166
 Berrit, Henry, 255
 Berrit, John, 214, 223
 Berst, C., 245
 Berto, Christian, II, 261
 Bertolet, Mrs., II, 223
 Bery, Henry, II, 36
 Bessmore, Richard, 260
 Beyer, Abraham, 73, 89, 91, 95, 96, 97, 103, 109, 110, 122; II, 49
 Beyer, Andrew, 231
 Beyer, Anna Rosina, 73, 79, 89
 Beyer, George, II, 248, 261
 Beyer, Jacob, 258; II, 37
 Beyer, Jorg, 139
 Beyer, Susanna, 95
 Beyer, Valentine, II, 254
 Beyer, William, II, 257
 Bicking, Joseph, II, 244, 245
 Biddle, Edward, II, 74, 96
 Biddle, John, II, 26
 Bidleman, Elias, II, 259
 Bidler, Abraham, II, 176
 Bildhouse, Jacob, II, 256
 Bilger, II, 177
 Bilger, George, II, 164, 176
 Bilger, Ludwig, II, 176, 177
 Billman, David, 175
 Binder, John, II, 280
 Bingaman, John, 92, 103
 Binkis, John Engel, II, 63
 Binkis, Peter, II, 194, 196, 280
 Birkenstock, Jacob, 260; II, 27
 Bisbing, George, II, 15, 255
 Bisecker, Mrs., II, 20
 Bishop, II, 146
 Bishop, Frantz, 154, 167
 Bishop, Jacob, II, 104
 Bishop, Michael, II, 77
 Bittenbender, Conrad, 205
 Bitting, Henry, II, 27, 208, 268, 269
 Bitting, Ludwig, 267; II, 31, 208
 Bitting, Martin, 95, 135, 176, 177, 200, 202; II, 129
 Blaie, 27, 28
 Blank, Adam, 137, 138, 156, 198
 Blank, George, II, 49, 179
 Blank, Margareth, 237
 Blank, Stofel, 138
 Bleam, Christian, II, 52, 71
 Bleiler, Henry, II, 281
 Bloss, Conrad, 155, 267
 Bloss, Michel, 267
 Blyler, Peter, II, 281
 Bobb, Abraham, II, 66, 264
 Bobb, Conrad, II, 66, 264
 Bobb, Daniel, II, 66, 105
 Bobb, John, II, 66
 Bock, Nichol, II, 36
 Bock, Peter, II, 176
 Boehm, Elizabeth, 178
 Boehm, Rev. John P., 178, 228
 Boehm, Philip, II, 226
 Boemper, Abraham, 162
 Boemper, Christian, 162, 165
 Boger, Martin, II, 183
 Bogger, Philip, 139
 Bolich, John, II, 282
 Bonish, George, 12, 56
 Boon, George, 117; II, 93
 Boone, Squire, II, 92, 93, 94
 Borneman, II, 67, 208
 Borneman, Christel, II, 84, 274
 Borneman, Daniel, 118, 192
 Bossert, Adam, 111; II, 17, 66, 67, 243, 253
 Bortz, George, II, 262
 Bouchman, Martin, 223
 Bousinger, John, 161
 Bower (See Bauer)
 Bower, Abrahm, II, 73, 247
 Bower, Capt., II, 186
 Bower, Isaac, II, 180, 270, 276, 277, 278

INDEX

- Bower, John, II, 265, 268
 Bower, Michael, II, 248, 268, 276
 Bower, Samuel, II, 15, 43, 146, 150, 192, 248, 255
 Bowman, Abraham, II, 38
 Bowman, Casper, II, 269, 273
 Bowman, Dietrich, II, 258
 Bowman, Ester, II, 273
 Boyer, George, II, 270
 Boyer, Henry, Jr., II, 257
 Boytler, Ulrich, 91
 Brachl, Dewalt, 88
 Braddock, General, 157
 Brand, Fridrich, II, 105, 147
 Brand, Michael, 132
 Brauchler, Michel, 121, 139
 Braun, E. C., 15
 Brauss, Adam, 155, 210; II, 82, 83, 159
 Brecht, Johannes, 168
 Breght, Jacob, 167
 Breght, Peter, 167
 Breish, Jacob, II, 164
 Breish, Philip, II, 24
 Brendel, Andrew, II, 261
 Brenneman, Christian, 258
 Brenneman, Henry, 258
 Brentling, Jo., II, 67
 Brey, II, 194, 224, 225
 Brey, Christopher, II, 197, 199, 216, 217
 Brey, George, 174, 191; II, 205
 Brey, Wendell, II, 267
 Brickend, Mathew, 238
 Briel, Frau, II, 166
 Briel, Herman, 258
 Brittel, Captain, II, 188
 Broeder, Nicholas, 156
 Brodt, II, 205
 Brooks, James, 262, 263
 Brooks, Nicholas, II, 87
 Brouss, George, II, 159
 Brown, Daniel, 192
 Brown, John, 264
 Bruder, Elias, 267
 Brunner, George, 175
 Brunner, Henrich, 231; II, 49, 52
 Brunner, John, 230; II, 41
 Bucher, Dietrich, II, 41, 247
 Buchman, Martin, 214
 Buchwalter, Jacob, 126
 Buchwalter, John, II, 35, 187
 Bucker, Caspar, II, 260
 Buckwalter, David, II, 192, 193
 Buffington, John, II, 138
 Bull, Justice, II, 35
 Burger, Daniel, 264, 267
 Burger, Philip, II, 36, 38, 45
 Burger, Samuel, II, 38
 Burghard, George, 216, 247
 Burkholter, Henry, II, 226
 Burkholter, Ulrich, 138
 Bush, Ludwig, 213
 Businnger, Johannes, 139, 155
 Buskirk, II, 213
 Butz, Christian, II, 105, 117, 165
 Butz, William, II, 104, 105, 117, 267, 270
 Byuschanse, Brothers, 45
 Caldwell, James, II, 116
 Campbell, II, 73
 Campbell, John, 126
 Campbell, Sorg, II, 53
 Cappeer, Johann, 213
 Caserman, F., II, 41
 Cassel, Abraham, II, 252
 Cassel, Christian, 201; II, 69
 Chapman, Benj., II, 259
 Christey, Thomas, 236, 258
 Christian, Captain, II, 185
 Christman, Jacob, II, 250, 270
 Chubb, Mart, 222
 Cist, Carl, II, 142
 Clark, George Rogers, II, 73, 138
 Clemens, II, 37
 Clemens, Abraham, 259; II, 22
 Clemens, Barbara, 185
 Clemens, Jacob, 185, 239
 Clements, Johannes, 245
 Clemm, William, 121
 Clemmer, II, 205, 208, 210, 213, 215, 223, 224, 226
 Clemmer, Abraham, II, 200, 208, 209, 211, 217, 223, 225, 226, 234, 243, 244, 245, 281
 Clemmer, Christian, Jr., II, 180, 281
 Clemmer, Henry, Jr., II, 281
 Clemmer, Jacob, 239; II, 226
 Clemmer, Susanna, II, 206
 Clemmer, Valentine, II, 68
 Clever, Martin, II, 28, 149, 260
 Clouser, George, 249
 Clymer, Christopher, 30, 47
 Colby, Theodore, II, 9
 Confer, Henry, 153, 156, 257
 Conrad, II, 223
 Conway, General, II, 147
 Coontz, Dewald, 200, 223
 Coontz, George, II, 250

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Core, Thomas, 178
 Cornwallis, General, II, 118, 121, 124,
 125, 131, 138
 Coster, George, 265, 266, 184
 Coultas, James, 180, 201
 Craig, Captain, 48; II, 152
 Crawford, Colonel, II, 152
 Creeter, II, 64
 Crellius, Joseph, 92
 Cresmore, Leonard, II, 260
 Cress, Charles, 258
 Cressman, John, II, 17
 Creter, Martin, 233; II, 255, 260
 Creter, Samuel, II, 158
 Crissiman, Jacob, 253
 Croder, Hans Nikell, 139
 Croll, Michael, II, 176, 177, 182, 183,
 197, 214
 Crow, Peter, 154, 156, 202, 257
 Cunius, John, 101; II, 164, 199, 208,
 214, 225, 260
 Cunningham, James, II, 76, 114
 Cunnius, William, II, 150
 Cushwa, Isaiah, 87
- Dankel, Jacob Jr., II, 115
 Dankel, John, 197, 229; II, 38, 64, 126,
 135, 253, 254
 Dascht, Jacob, 169; II, 104, 133, 157,
 199, 209, 210, 252, 253, 271
 Dash, Adam, II, 262
 Dash, Philip, II, 269
 Datismann, Jacob, 186, 187
 D'avenant, Henry, II, 9
 Day, George, 261
 Deal, Jacob, II, 43, 281
 deBenneville, George, 90, 93, 177, 183,
 208, 210, 244; II, 31, 118, 223
 deBertry, H. Ernst, 11
 Dehof, Nicholas, 175
 deBlema, LeMiatta, 246
 Defrau, John, II, 52
 DeHefen, II, 85
 Deiss, Peter, II, 56, 281
 Delliker, Rev. Frederick, II, 161
 Denny, William, 28, 208, 212
 Derr, Bernard, II, 257
 Derr, Carl, II, 150, 258
 Derr, George, 154, 157; II, 134
 Derr, Jacob, II, 262
 Derr, John, 135, 176; II, 270
 Desh, Henry, 224; II, 143
 Deshler, Adam, 237
 Dettery, Ludwig, 203, 257
- Detweiler, Jacob, 192, 257; II, 180, 182,
 183, 214, 262
 Detweiler, Samuel, 245
 Detwyler, Rudolph, 157
 Dickenshit, Christopher, 213
 Dickenshit, Valentine, II, 15
 Dickinson, John, II, 163
 Diebendorffer, Alexander, 267; II, 29,
 30
 Diehl, Christian, II, 7, 47
 Diemer, John, 216
 Dietz, Henry, II, 258, 278
 Dietz, Nicholas, II, 188
 Dill, Jost, 201, 223, 265
 Dillinger, George, II, 267
 Dillinger, John, II, 206
 Dillinger, William, 154, 208
 Doctor, George, II, 252
 Doll, Christian, II, 217, 252
 Dotterer, II, 254
 Dotterer, Bernard, 262, 263
 Dotterer, Conrad, 262, 263
 Dotterer, Michael, 75, 76, 77, 78, 167,
 227; II, 183
 Dotterer, Philip, II, 35
 Dottery, Christian, II, 146, 147, 201
 Doub, Jacob, II, 278
 Dour, Philip, 138
 Draxel, Anne Mary, II, 221
 Drechxler, H. Peter, II, 49
 Dresher, II, 53, 183
 Dresher, Christopher, 140, 142, 143, 170,
 189, 220
 Dresher, George, 189, 219; II, 65
 Drey, Michael, II, 258
 Drissel, Johannes, 214
 Dubbs, Daniel, II, 281
 Dunkle, Jacob, 80
 Dunmore, Governor, II, 73, 82
 Dutt, George, II, 161, 164, 224
- Eagner, Henry, II, 253, 254
 Eagner, J., II, 83
 Eagner, Matthew, 236
 Earny, Jacob, II, 264
 Earny, John, II, 42, 123, 273
 Eastburn, Benjamin, 118
 Eberhard, Joseph, 228; II, 15, 256
 Eberhard, Michael, II, 25, 26
 Eberhard, Peter, II, 198, 221
 Eberhard, Philip, II, 281
 Eberhard, Sophia, II, 198
 Eck, Catharine, 203, 236
 Eck, John, II, 103, 278

INDEX

- Eckel, John, II, 120
 Eckhardt, Catharine, 104, 105; II, 197, 199
 Eckhardt, Justus, II, 183, 196
 Eckroth, John, 205
 Edward, Thomas, II, 164
 Edwards, William, II, 277
 Egert, George, II, 269
 Ehrenhard, Jacob, 137
 Ehrman, II, 38, 258
 Ehrman, Joseph, II, 83
 Eigling, Adam, 254; II, 136
 Eigner, II, 49
 Eisenhower, Martin, II, 149
 Elliot, Andrew, II, 64, 234, 251, 282
 Emmert, Philip, 118, 255
 Emmy, John, II, 280
 Engel, Henry, 248
 Engle, George Adam, II, 16
 Engle, Lt., 207
 Engleman, John, II, 226
 Engler, Adam, 202
 Ensil, David, 156, 222
 Entzlin, Melchior, 248
 Erb, Fridrich, 155, 161, 222
 Erbach, Lorentz, II, 120
 Erdman, Yost J., II, 184
 Eschbach, Christian, 256; II, 38, 267
 Eschbach, Christopher, II, 147
 Eshbach, Lawrence, II, 269
 Eschkely, Joseph, II, 210
 Eshenbach, John, II, 18
 Espenshit, II, 145
 Ettwein, Bro., II, 154
 Etzel, Andrew, 248
 Evans, Christopher, 254
 Evans, Hugh, 104
 Evans, Owen, 104, 135
 Everett, John, 161, 263, 264
 Evert, Michael, 154, 198
 Ewald, Adam, II, 235
- Feagelly, Bernard, 80, 92; II, 38, 53, 144
 Feagelly, George, II, 247
 Feagly, Peter, 248
 Federman, Baltzer, 202, 223; II, 270
 Federman, Herman, II, 266
 Federolf, Peter, 257; II, 251
 Feigel, Caspar, 208, 249
 Feigel, Johann, 249
 Feltzer, Johannes, 176
 Ferdinand, Prince, 244
 Fetzner, Andrew, 157 197
 Fiedtler, Diedter, 267
 Fiegell, William, 153
 Filler, John, 265, 267
 Fillman, Jacob, II, 278
 Fillman, Philip, II, 254
 Fink, Nicholas, 253; II, 248, 255
 Fink, Peter, II, 268
 Fink, Valentine, II, 209, 210
 Finkbonner, Conrad, II, 25, 45
 Firebach, Henry, 224
 Fisher, II, 47, 97, 101, 120, 144, 145, 158, 197, 215, 222, 223
 Fisher, Adam, 200
 Fisher, Christian, 154; II, 79, 257, 271
 Fisher, D., II, 79
 Fisher, George, 246, 261; II, 16, 83, 112, 118, 138, 219, 220, 221, 223, 226, 274
 Fisher, Herman, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 105, 110, 132, 147, 177, 246, 259, 261, 266; II, 143, 219, 220, 221
 Fisher, Jacob, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 134, 135, 153, 198, 204, 222, 258; II, 25, 83, 219, 220, 221, 249, 251
 Fisher, John, 75, 246, 261; II, 146, 178, 195, 198, 209, 210, 219, 220, 221, 251, 263, 265, 274, 275
 Fisher, Joseph, 12
 Fisher, Margareth, II, 79, 143, 219, 220
 Fisher, Nicholas, 153, 156, 222
 Fisher, Philip, II, 210
 Fisher, Wendell, II, 164, 221, 222
 Fleur, Captain, 47
 Fliegner, George, 16
 Flores, Michael, II, 267
 Flug, John, II, 37
 Foulke, Samuel, II, 201
 Fox, II, 43
 Fox, Adam, II, 254
 Fox, Christian, 256
 Fox, Jacob, II, 67, 180, 276, 277, 278
 Fox, Joseph, II, 19, 261
 Fox, Peter, 154
- Faber, Elizabeth, 207
 Faber, Rev. John T., 187; II, 20, 21, 63, 177, 184, 197
 Fabian, Anna Catharine, 227
 Fack, Philip, II, 53
 Falkeisin, Hans Lucas, 63
 Falstich, B., II, 130
 Farber, Jacob, 202, 210
 Farmer, Father Ferdinand, II, 193
 Fass, Philip, 258; II, 25
 Faulkner, Daniel, 14
 Feagelly, II, 70

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Franck, Jacob, 176
 Francke, August Hermann, 216
 Franer, John, II, 254
 Franklin, Benjamin, 105, 161, 164, 174, 182; II, 69, 176, 210
 Frantz, John Nichol, 201, 216, 224
 Frantzel, II, 49
 Freck, Jacob, 139
 Freed, Peter, 149, 185; II, 156
 French, John, II, 260
 Frey, Conrad, 175
 Frey, Henrich, 245, 256
 Frey, Jacob, 262; II, 14, 243, 244
 Frey, John, 201, 223; II, 282
 Frey, William, 131, 262, 263; II, 14, 20, 250
 Freyer, Bernt, II, 118
 Frick, Rudy, 238
 Frie, Henry, 210, 217, 223
 Friedrich, August I, 43
 Friedrich, August II, 184
 Friedrich, Michael, II, 264
 Friess, Jost, 144, 154, 222
 Friet, Abraham, II, 120, 205, 208, 209, 210
 Friet, Henry, II, 114, 115, 180, 182
 Froelich, Jacob, II, 38
 Froener, John, II, 51
 Fullweiler, Henrich, 175
 Funk, Heinrich, 193
 Funk, Henry, II, 68, 111, 113, 114, 122, 163, 268

 Gabel, Catharine, 246
 Gabel, Henry, 92; II, 257, 260
 Gabel, Philip, II, 19, 151, 198, 223, 272
 Gackenbach, Carl, 139, 145
 Gallman, 132, 135; II, 31, 176, 218
 Gallman, John, 104; II, 166
 Galloway, Joseph, II, 48
 Ganderwit, II, 13
 Gaugler, Michael, II, 151
 Gavel, John, 156, 222
 Gearich, Philip, II, 16, 275
 Geary, II, 82
 Geary, Admiral, II, 126
 Geary, Francis, II, 117
 Geary, Jacob, 254
 Geary, Philip, II, 251
 Gebhart, II, 36, 38, 207
 Gebhart, Adam, II, 265, 267, 273
 Gebhart, Ann Mary, II, 273
 Gebhart, Leonard, II, 35
 Gehman, Benedict, 231
 Gehman, Federolph, 236
 Gehman, Maria, 192
 Geiger, II, 37
 Geiger, George, II, 205
 Geiger, Henry, 248
 Geiger, Jacob, II, 254
 Geisel, Leonard, 241, 243, 244
 Geiser, Chris, II, 258
 Geiss, Henry, 222
 Geissinger, Leonard, II, 47
 Geman, II, 79
 Geman, Christian, II, 36, 54
 Geman, Jacob, II, 251
 Geman, John, II, 251
 Genther, Ludwig, II, 221
 Gerber, Joseph, 139, 154; II, 54
 Gerges, George, 180
 Gergas, John W., 131
 Gergas, Joseph, 129, 179
 Gergas, William, 180; II, 252
 Gerhard, Abraham, II, 84, 263, 272
 Gerhard, Jacob, 168; II, 245
 Gerhard, Peter, II, 148
 Gerhers, J., 191
 Gerich, David, II, 15, 28
 Gerlach, Herman, II, 70
 Gery, II, 197, 213, 215
 Gery, Adam, II, 184, 226
 Gery, George, II, 163
 Gery, Jacob, II, 86, 176, 183, 196, 208, 214, 226, 251, 260, 280
 Gery, John, II, 184, 208, 282
 Gery, Peter, II, 243
 Gery, Valentine, II, 208
 Geschwind, Johannes, 131
 Geyer, William, II, 138, 261
 Gibson, II, 66, 125
 Gibson, John, II, 270
 Giesy, Conrad, 201; II, 51
 Gift, Mathias, 139
 Gift, Nicholas, 139, 145, 146
 Gilbert, Benjamin, II, 116
 Gilbert, Bernt, II, 18
 Gilbert, Conrad, 236
 Gilbert, George, II, 207, 269, 273
 Gildner, Frantz, 267
 Glass, Martin, 248
 Glock, Henry, II, 261
 Godfried, Peter, II, 6
 Goer, Martin, II, 75
 Goetz, Frederick, 149
 Goho, Jacob, II, 111, 117, 120, 124, 144, 196
 Good, Daniel, II, 65

INDEX

- Good, Felia, II, 150
 Good, George, 265, 266
 Goodman, Daniel, II, 198
 Goodman, Michael, 214
 Goodt, Peter, 155
 Goot, Lawrence, 138, 155, 156
 Gorr, Christian, 228
 Gorr, George, II, 178
 Goss, Stephen, 175
 Gotgen, Ludwig, II, 77, 224
 Gotshalk, Joachim, 248, 258; II, 260
 Gottlob, II, 145
 Goughler, Kilian, II, 252
 Gowker, Ludwig, II, 105, 252, 253
 Graber, II, 44, 45, 62, 153, 182, 212
 Graber, Andrew, 75, 77, 80, 135; II, 63,
 210, 242, 243, 244
 Graber, Christina, 187
 Graber, Ludwig, II, 146, 150, 244,
 271
 Graber, Philip, II, 42, 43, 50, 51, 80
 Graber, Ulrich, II, 96, 150, 198
 Graff, Jacob, II, 25, 28, 29, 146
 Gramlich, Velte, 237
 Granville, II, 156
 Greaton, Joseph, II, 276, 277, 278
 Green, John, 168
 Greenway, II, 96, 97, 99
 Greenway, Robert, 79, 80, 81, 82, 95,
 116, 123, 130, 163
 Gregory, Richard, 230, 256
 Greiling, 167
 Greuling, Peter, II, 281
 Grienwalt, Jacob, 139, 212
 Griesinger, Leon, II, 47, 51
 Griesmer, Anne Mary, 232, 233, 234,
 235
 Griesmer, Casper, 233; II, 113, 196
 Griesmer, Jacob, 235
 Griesmer, Johannes, II, 29, 186
 Griesmer, Leonard, 124, 207, 230, 232,
 233, 234; II, 15, 208
 Griesmer, Valentine, 232, 233, 234, 235,
 236, 254, 257
 Griesmer, William, 254
 Griessinger, Jacob, 187, 203, 204
 Griffith, Isaac, 104
 Grimm, Conrandt, 139
 Groff, John, 185
 Groff, Joseph, 184, 185
 Groner, George, 87
 Groscup, II, 208
 Grub, Jacob, II, 151
 Grub, John George, II, 151
 Grub, Kitweiler, II, 27, 28, 29
 Grubb, Heinrich, II, 26
 Grubb J., II, 176
 Gruber, Henrich, II, 206
 Gruber, Peter, II, 162
 Grundel, George H., 198
 Grunt, George, 139
 Gucker, Peter, II, 194, 274, 280
 Guldin, John, II, 26, 27, 104, 261, 262
 Guldin, Sam, II, 262
 Gutekunst, George, 139, 155, 192, 222
 Gutekunst, Fridrich, II, 68

 Haart, Pitty, 212
 Haas, Adam, II, 116, 210
 Haas, Peter, 211
 Haffa, Matthew, II, 182
 Haffner, George, II, 17, 19, 42, 46, 52,
 83
 Haft, Jacob, II, 243
 Hagenbuch, 172
 Hagerman, Ulrich, 200
 Hahn, II, 28
 Hahn, Jacob, II, 17, 23, 266
 Hahn, Philip, 132; II, 254
 Haines, II, 153
 Halbush, II, 205
 Ham, Daniel, 223
 Hamilton, II, 16
 Hamilton, James, 109, 161
 Hamilton, William, 163
 Hammal, Felix, II, 187
 Hammel, Philip, 210
 Hammersmith, Philip, 248
 Hancock, John, II, 138
 Handsecker, John, 265
 Handwerk, Nichol, 265
 Hanisch, 25
 Hanna, Irish, II, 161
 Hans, George Adam, II, 257
 Hans, Ludwig, 263
 Harlacher, II, 177, 182
 Harlacher, Christian, II, 245
 Harlacher, George, 133, 244, 268, 269
 Harlacher, Margrett, 89, 122, 132
 Harlacher, Michael, 156, 227
 Harlacher, Peter, 177, 180
 Harley, Rudolph, II, 278
 Hart, Eva, 104, 105
 Hartman, Frantz, II, 252, 258
 Hartman, John, II, 198
 Hartman, Michael, II, 279
 Hartman, Peter, 217; II, 198
 Hartranft, Abraham, 256

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Hartranft, George, 248
 Hartranft, Melchior, 189, 219
 Hartzell, Henry, II, 256
 Hassert, Arent, Jr., 128, 200
 Hast, Jacob, II, 247
 Haymacker, Christopher, 122, 174
 Haynes, Joseph, 259
 Haynes, William, 176, 259
 Head, John, 262
 Heckeren, II, 134
 Heckman, Adam, II, 264
 Heckman, John, II, 186
 Heckner, Adam, II, 35
 Hederick, Nichol, II, 271
 Heebner, Barbara, II, 150, 159
 Heebner, Christopher, 140, 141, 142, 143, 189, 219; II, 21, 176
 Heebner, David, 140, 142, 143, 189, 199, 219, 230, 248
 Heebner, George, 125, 189, 219; II, 46, 53, 181, 184
 Heebner, John C., 140, 141, 142, 143
 Heebner, Melchior, 39; II, 21
 Heebner, Rosina, 246
 Hefelfinger, Abraham, 240
 Hefelfinger, Henry, 259; II, 30, 47, 55, 256
 Hefely, II, 155
 Hegar, Philip, II, 269
 Heger, Valentine, II, 277
 Heickle, Leonard, 192
 Heil, Henry, II, 65
 Heil, Jacob, II, 84
 Heilig, Adam, II, 243
 Heilig, George, II, 14, 19, 62, 69, 70, 74, 92, 115, 120, 122, 130, 139, 158, 185, 190, 235, 274, 276
 Heiligh, Henry, 80, 198, 246; II, 19
 Heiligh, John, II, 14, 19, 185
 Heinly, Mathias, II, 253, 254
 Heintze, Carl Ehrenfried, II, 24
 Heiser, Leonard, 197
 Heisler, Christian, 200
 Heist, II, 125, 143, 146
 Heist, Frederick, II, 282
 Heist, George, II, 70, 264
 Heist, Henrich, 169, 177, 249; II, 53, 250, 261
 Heist, John, II, 180, 184, 259, 272, 274, 279
 Heist, Peter, II, 122, 146, 195, 259, 279
 Heist, Philip, 237, 259; II, 38, 122
 Helfenstine, Johann Alb. Conrad, II, 212
 Helffrich, Rev. John Henry, II, 161, 163
 Helm, Nicholas, II, 247
 Hendrick, II, 223
 Henninger, Christian, II, 266
 Henninger, Margaret, II, 266
 Henninger, Michael, 221
 Henry, Jacob, II, 201
 Henry, William, 245
 Herb, II, 165, 166
 Herb, Abraham, 256, 261
 Herb, Jacob, 247
 Herber, Peter, 139
 Herbst, II, 212
 Hergereder, Capt. John, 175
 Hering, Ludwig, 236
 Herman, John, 230
 Herman, Mathias, II, 38, 39
 Hermany, II, 153
 Hersh, Ludwick, II, 267, 271
 Herter, Adam, 139
 Herth, Jacob, II, 18, 26, 62, 261
 Hertz, Andrew, 156, 222
 Hertzell, Henry, 202, 223; II, 84, 206
 Hertzell, Jacob, 215, 224
 Hertzog, Peter, 215, 224
 Hess, John, 257
 Hesselius, Gustavus, 29
 Hydrick, Balthaser, 140, 141, 189, 220
 Heydrick, Caspar, 189, 220
 Heydrick, Christopher, 193
 Heydrick, Eva, 22, 26
 Heydrick, George, 142, 143, 189, 220
 Heymann, Moses, 239, 262
 Hiester, Daniel, II, 19, 75, 252, 258, 279
 Hilgert, Jacob, 132; II, 263
 Hillegass, II, 67, 82, 84, 111, 146, 152, 165, 195, 223
 Hillegass, Adam, 214, 257, 259; II, 132, 133, 136, 159, 186, 188, 189, 190, 254, 272, 274
 Hillegass, Anna, II, 188, 189, 190
 Hillegass, Conrad, 201, 259; II, 70, 197, 274
 Hillegass, Elizabeth, 237
 Hillegass, Frederick, II, 180, 224, 273
 Hillegass, George, II, 268, 269, 276
 Hillegass, Jacob, II, 243, 244, 245
 Hillegass, John, 48, 87, 123, 201, 237, 257; II, 279
 Hillegass, Michael, II, 44, 163, 243
 Hillegass, Peter, 201, 249, 259; II, 20, 52, 64, 70, 79, 85, 103, 130, 143, 144, 180, 195, 205, 223, 243, 249, 251, 259,

INDEX

- 261, 262, 263, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276,
282
- Hinterleiter, II, 112, 133, 209
- Hinterleiter, Caspar, 229; II, 131, 262,
263, 267
- Hinterleiter, Gearich, II, 14
- Hinterleiter, Matthais, II, 226
- Hipp, Bastian, II, 254
- Hirsh, Henry, II, 213, 225, 258, 278
- Hitler, Adam, II, 210
- Hittel, Jacob, II, 196
- Hittel, Peter, 154
- Hitterly, Michael, II, 269
- Hittle, Nichol, II, 271
- Hoch, Jacob, 132
- Hoch, Philip, II, 184
- Hock, Daniel, II, 93
- Hockley, II, 38, 78, 195
- Hoeth, Frederick, 165
- Hofens, Gerrit, 258
- Hoffert, Christian, 177
- Hoffman, Andrew, II, 272
- Hoffman, Anna Maria, 181, 182
- Hoffman, Balthazar, 56, 189, 219
- Hoffman, Burghart, 261; II, 27, 219
- Hoffman, Christopher, 189, 219; II,
194, 200
- Hoffman, George, 110, 138, 189, 219
- Hoffman, Henrich, 182
- Hoffman, Jacob, II, 253
- Hoffman, Johannes, 76, 138
- Hoffman, Michael, II, 43
- Hoffman, Nicholas, II, 52, 256
- Hofft, George, 154; II, 120, 257
- Hogan, II, 119
- Holberts, Johann Jacob, 139, 156
- Hold, 162
- Holderman, Christian, II, 252
- Hollebach, Matthew, 125, 262, 263; II,
31, 52
- Hollebush, II, 209
- Holtzhausen, Caspar, 75, 255
- Holtzhausen, Jacob, II, 198
- Homberg, Christian, II, 65
- Hoot, John, 118, 257; II, 147, 263, 271,
278
- Hoot, Philip, 257; II, 25, 27
- Hoover, Henry, II, 254
- Hopkinson, Thomas, 109
- Horn, Andrew, 216
- Horn, George, II, 271
- Hornecker, Isaac, II, 226
- Hornecker, John, 173, 258; II, 38, 103,
223, 226
- Hornecker, Margareth, II, 104
- Hornecker, Rudolph, 173
- Horney, Ben, II, 82
- Horsefield, Timothy, 222, 224
- Hotto, Peter, 139
- Housewert, Jacob, II, 38, 39
- Howe, Admiral, II, 160, 163, 165, 215,
218
- Howel, Reading, II, 205
- Hubach, Jacob, 139
- Huber, Ann Mary, II, 176
- Huber, Barbara, II, 53, 169, 170, 171
- Huber, Christine, II, 169, 170, 171
- Huber, George, II, 171
- Huber, Henry, 121; II, 37
- Huber, Jacob, II, 62, 66, 67, 74, 77, 169,
170, 171, 217, 244
- Huber, Michael, 131, 215; II, 18, 19,
27, 35, 62, 67, 70, 84, 118, 143, 162,
169, 176, 205, 217
- Huber, Valentine, II, 276
- Huffnail, John, II, 92, 93, 94, 265
- Huht, Johannis, 244
- Hunsberger, Isaac, II, 269
- Huntsicker, II, 65
- Hutchinson, John, II, 138
- Hystand, II, 40, 41, 49, 53
- Hystand, Abraham, 91; II, 150
- Hystand, Barbara, 109
- Hystand, Henry, II, 146, 262
- Hystand, Isaac, II, 39, 112, 120, 179,
270, 277
- Hystand, Jacob, II, 17, 37, 38, 182, 252,
268, 269, 272
- Hystand, John, 205, 231, 232, 238; II,
38, 39, 45, 110, 112, 128, 151, 161,
180
- Imbody, Henry, II, 216
- Iserloh, Johann, 185
- Iserloh, Maria, 185; II, 31
- Iset, Jacob, 198
- Jackel, (See Yeakel)
- Jackson, John, II, 138
- Jacob, Henry, II, 279
- Jacob, Leonhardt, 27
- Jacoby, John, II, 177, 273
- Jamison, John, 236; II, 114, 115, 162,
163
- Jared, John, 153
- Jarred, Edward, 153
- Jennings, Solomon, 198, 199
- Jenser, Jacob, II, 68, 69

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Jervis, John, II, 49, 51
 John, Christian, II, 68
 John, Martin, 52
 Johnson, Abraham, 277
 Johnston, Colonel, 242, II, 126
 Jolly, Charles, II, 69
 Jones, Rev. David, II, 85
 Jones, John, 198, 213
 Jones, Paul, II, 110, 114, 133
 Jones, Robert, 197, 198, 258
 Jorgon, George, 175
 Jost, Catharine, II, 47
 Judah, Jacob, 202
 Jung, Valentine, II, 41
 Junkens, Henry, II, 49
- Kabel, Peter, II, 253, 258
 Kalbach, Catarina, 197
 Kalbach, Johann Christian, 227
 Kammerer, Fridrich, II, 25, 26, 27
 Kaufman, Samuel, 214
 Kearn, Margareth, 156
 Kease, Michael, II, 147
 Keebler, George, 202
 Keener, II, 73
 Kehl, John, II, 264
 Kehl, Moses, II, 272, 279
 Kehler, Philip, 237
 Kehm, Philip, II, 82
 Keim, Elizabeth, 208
 Keim, Henry, II, 19
 Keim, Peter, 175
 Keinert, II, 223, 251
 Keinert, Peter, II, 45
 Keler, Jacob, II, 281
 Kell, Philip, II, 268
 Keller, Captain, II, 184
 Keller, Jost, II, 43
 Kelly, William, 192, 199, 237
 Kemm, Nicholas, 139, 212
 Kempfer, Henry, 215, 224
 Kendall, William, II, 35
 Kepler, II, 44, 66, 150
 Kepler, Caspar, II, 268
 Kepp, Henry, II, 258
 Kepple, Dewald, II, 253, 254
 Kepple, Henry, II, 225, 278
 Kerber, Jacob, II, 264
 Kercher, Adam, 202; II, 22
 Kern, Fridrich, 192, 223
 Kern, George Jacob, 138
 Kern, Henry, II, 16
 Kern, Nicholas, 101
 Kerwer, Jacob, II, 29
- Kesler, Leonard, 155, 223
 Ketto, II, 14, 63
 Keusch, Johann Caspar, 15
 Keym, Jacob, II, 196
 Keyser, II, 47, 54, 159, 161
 Keyser, George, 248
 Keyser, Peter, II, 253, 254
 Kiener, Wendall, II, 164
 Kilwine, Philip, II, 92
 Kindich, John, 121, 256; II, 254
 Kinert, Peter, II, 262
 Kingle, Jost, II, 268
 Kinsey, John, 94
 Kint, George, 214, 223
 Kirchner, Paul, 231
 Kitweiler, Jacob, II 26, 114, 115, 120
 Klein, Dewald, II, 29, 38
 Klein, George, 155, 161, 249, 267; II, 15, 16, 144, 146, 205, 279, 280, 281
 Klein, Hermany, II, 15
 Klein, Isaac, 169; II, 83, 280
 Klein, Jacob, II, 76, 235 280
 Klein, John Adam, 154, 175
 Klein, Michael, II, 115, 178, 244
 Klein, Peter, II, 195
 Klein, Philip, 139
 Klein, Wendell, 155
 Kleinert, Phillip, 139, 210
 Klemm, Johann, 12, 28, 29
 Kline (See Klein)
 Klingeman, George, 263, 264
 Klingensmidt, Peter, 249
 Kloss, Melchior, 139
 Klotz, J. Nicholas, II, 65, 66
 Klotz, Leonard, II, 261
 Klotz, Lewis, II, 37, 51, 65
 Knapp, Fridrich, 154
 Knapp, Michael, 178
 Knappenberger, Conrad, II, 17
 Knappenberger, Henry, II, 17
 Knause, Daniel, 139, 223
 Knause, John, 137
 Knepley, Peter, 215
 Kneppely, Melchior, II, 54
 Knop, Lenhart, II, 161
 Knopf, Maria, 183
 Knopsattel, II, 115
 Kober, George Adam, II, 17
 Koch, Henry, II, 253, 254
 Koch, Jacob, 217
 Kohler, Martin, 100; II, 133
 Kolb, Conrad, 135, 247
 Kolb, Dielman, 193, 199, 259
 Kolb, Elizabeth, 199

INDEX

- Kolb, George, II, 78, 207, 274
 Kolb, Henry, II, 36
 Kolb, Isaac, II, 256
 Kolb, Melchior, 118; II, 41
 Kolb, Michael, Jr., II, 118, 138, 158, 159
 Kolb, Samuel, II, 185
 Kooker, Bartel, 254
 Kooker, Joseph, II, 113
 Koon, George, II, 248, 255, 258
 Koones, John, 253
 Koons, Michael, 263
 Koplín, John, 249
 Kopp, Eberhard, 138, 200
 Krall, Christian, 228, 229
 Krannes, Adam, 202; II, 123
 Kratz, Valentine, II, 17, 120, 252
 Kratzer, II, 65, 68
 Kraul, Mivhel, 175
 Kraushar, John, 174
 Krause, Friedrich, II, 24
 Krauss, Andrew, II, 245
 Krauss, Anna, 21, 22, 47, 183
 Krauss, Baltzer, 22, 111, 189, 219, 254; II, 28, 35, 36, 62, 63, 64, 118, 243, 244, 269
 Krauss, Carl, II, 210
 Krauss, Christian, II, 16
 Krauss, Christopher, 189, 215, 219, 220, 237, 254; II, 13, 17, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29, 70, 74, 112, 194, 255, 259, 268
 Krauss, Jeremiah, II, 234, 245, 282
 Krauss, John, 214, 215, 267; II, 181, 231, 235, 244
 Krauss, Maria, 22; II, 161
 Krauss, Melchior, 17, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 29; II, 64
 Krauss, Sebastian, 138
 Krauss, Susanna, 22
 Krebs, Henrich, II, 19, 29, 47
 Krebs, Michael, II, 210
 Kreiter, Abraham, 180
 Krer, Abraham, 139
 Kreter, Daniel, II, 206
 Kreider, II, 70
 Kreyder, Daniel, II, 136, 150
 Kreyder, John, II, 28, 35, 36, 40, 257, 258
 Kriebel, II, 52, 130, 135, 213
 Kriebel, Abraham, II, 194, 255
 Kriebel, Caspar, 170, 189, 205, 206, 218, 219, 220; II, 38, 39
 Kriebel, Christopher, 142, 143, 189, 220
 Kriebel, David, II, 41, 120
 Kriebel, George, 149, 189, 220; II, 8, 10, 14, 16, 47, 68, 73, 195, 200, 212, 270, 280, 281
 Kriebel, Melchior, 57, 189, 220; II, 207, 255
 Krone, Henry, II, 95
 Krone, Lawrence, II, 95
 Krop, II, 161
 Krout, Charles, II, 244, 245
 Krumrine, Stephen, II, 47, 104, 249, 250, 260
 Kucker, Peter, II, 272
 Kugler, II, 112, 136
 Kugler, Jacob, II, 162
 Kugler, Peter, II, 65, 67, 198, 210
 Kuhns, Nicholas, II, 18, 52, 61, 262
 Kuhns, Philip, II, 164
 Kuly, David, 261
 Kunckle, Lawrence, 162
 Kunfer, Henrich, 139
 Kunser, Bernt, 135
 Kuntz, Michael, 210, 217, 244
 Kurr, Christian, 153, 157, 191, 215, 237
 Kurr, Jacob, 228
 Kurr, Thomas, 154
 Kurtz, Adam, II, 148
 Kurtz, John, 215, 224
 Kurtz, Nicol, II, 180, 182
 Kuser, Michael, II, 249, 250

 Lahe, Jacob, II, 178
 Lahn, II, 204
 Lahr, II, 14, 37, 64, 74, 79, 112, 118, 122, 149, 153, 154, 176, 183, 205, 208, 214
 Lahr, George, 260; II, 19, 27, 36, 37, 79, 124, 128, 144, 146, 176, 179, 183, 185, 224, 258, 279
 Lahr, Henrich, 89, 230
 Lahr, Lazarus, II, 68
 Lahr, Maria, 230
 Lahr, Peter, II, 180, 184, 210
 Lahr, Philip, 181, 197, 206, 214, 222, 230, 246, 260; II, 62, 80, 111, 118, 151, 158, 207, 208, 216, 224, 245, 258, 279
 Lambrecht, Daniel, II, 114, 115
 Landis, II, 147, 225
 Landis, George, II, 260, 275
 Landis, William, 99
 Lang, Catherine, II, 65, 67
 Lang, Christopher, II, 65
 Lang, Elias, 248
 Lang, Johann Jacob, II, 207
 Lantis, Jacob, 121, 256; II, 254
 Lantis, John, II, 35, 54, 202, 226, 257

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Lantis, Martin, II, 191, 257, 273
 Lapp, John, 224
 Larash, John, II, 148
 Larash, Ludwig, 157, 191, 222, 229; II, 262
 Larch, Martin, II, 13, 14
 Lardner, Lynford, 80, 101; II, 78
 Lauer (See Lahr)
 Latshaw, Abraham, II, 143, 247, 248, 261, 270, 276, 277
 Latshaw, Frantz, 201, 255, 256; II, 38, 247, 248, 258, 265, 268, 276, 277, 278, 279
 Latshaw, Jacob, II, 260
 Laugenor, Christian, 210
 Lawrence, Henry, II, 137
 Lawrence, Moritz, II, 249
 Lawrence, Thomas, 109
 Lazarus, Martin, 215, 216, 224
 Leapold, Joseph, II, 114
 Leaser, II, 15, 16
 Leaser, Benedict, II, 251, 252, 253, 275
 Leaser, Michael, II, 73, 252, 253, 275
 Leaser, Samuel, II, 253, 265, 275
 Leb, Conrath, 139
 Lederach, Henry, 259
 Lederach, Nicol, II, 177
 Ledich, Frederick, 201
 Lee, Edward, 46
 Lehr, Hannes, 139
 Lefeber, John, II, 15
 Leh, John, II, 197
 Lehman, Christian, II, 84
 Lehman, Christopher, 105, 107
 Lehman, Gottfried, 12, 13, 186
 Lehman, Johann Christian, 12, 13, 14, 186
 Leibelsberger, George Adam, 139
 Leibold, Philip, II, 268
 Leichtler, Geo. Ernst, 144, 153
 Leidecker, Casper, II, 84, 248
 Leidigh, Philip, II, 250
 Leman, II, 19
 Lemb, Conrad, 178
 Lemon, Ludwig, II, 257
 Leopold, Joseph, II, 196
 Leopold, John, II, 179
 Lepold, Jacob, II, 243
 Leshner, John, 178
 Lessigh, Christopher, II, 61
 Levan, Daniel, 215; II, 16
 Levan, Jacob, 167, 168, 169, 174, 175, 177, 190
 Levy, II, 42, 51, 70, 83, 84, 111, 113
 Levy, David, 239; II, 20, 55, 109, 112, 138
 Lewensberger, 200
 Lewis, II, 96, 97, 101, 102
 Leydich, Pastor, II, 45, 46, 53
 Libtz, David, 39
 Lichtenwalder, 202
 Liebegutt, Peter, II, 15
 Lightfoot, Benjamin, II, 94
 Limbach, Fridrich, II, 8, 10, 144, 147, 161, 162, 268
 Limbach, Johannes, II, 46, 75
 Linderman, John, 262, 263
 Lingel, Jacob, 254; II, 255
 Link, Adam, 249
 Linn, Felix, II, 17, 20, 26, 29
 Linsebigler, II, 51
 Livingston, William, II, 216
 Loars, Henry, 253
 Lobach, Fridrich, II, 206, 212
 Lobach, John, II, 196
 Lobach, Samuel, II, 54, 177, 178, 179, 182, 183, 187, 195, 204, 205, 206, 209, 211, 212, 223, 226, 234, 244, 245
 Lobach, Peter, II, 263
 Lobwesser, II, 120
 Logan, William, 109
 Loh, Jacob, II, 275
 Lohnes, George, II, 48
 Lohr, Andrew, 118, 255
 Long, II, 133, 145, 158, 264
 Long, Abraham, 263
 Longenecker, David, II, 192
 Lorch, II, 30, 35, 36, 37, 150
 Lorentz, Cornelius, II, 26
 Lotz, Jacob, II, 83
 Louis, Thomas, 256
 Louis, William, II, 101
 Luckens, John, II, 70, 92, 177
 Ludwig, Daniel, 202
 Ludwig, Mathias, II, 266
 Luekken, Joseph, 170, 254
 Lutz, Christian, 107
 Lutz, Leonard, 122
 Lynch, Edwin, II, 205
 MacGillivray, Alexander, II, 216
 Mack, George, II, 243, 272
 Mack, John, 168, 169, 173, 229, 243, 245, 261, 266; II, 40, 61, 83, 109, 136, 143, 147, 150, 163, 210, 219, 220, 243, 248, 249, 263, 274, 275, 282
 Mack, William, II, 180, 197, 206, 275
 Macklaughly, II, 110

INDEX

- Maillard, Mary, II, 166
 Malone, William, II, 187
 Mangold, Adam, II, 16, 244
 Mannemacher, Jacob, 118
 Margasch, Heinrich, 139
 Markham, William, II, 9
 Markley, Christiana, 184
 Marks, Conrad, II, 243
 Marsh, David, 157
 Marshall, Capt., 48
 Marsteller, Jacob, II, 270, 271, 272, 273
 Marsteller, Peter, II, 176, 251
 Martin, Jacob, 240
 Martin, John, 105, 128, 176, 185, 197, 209, 217
 Martin, Paul, II, 23
 Martin, Peter, II, 256, 260, 270
 Martin, Yost, II, 35, 37, 52, 150, 161, 258
 Matern, Henry, II, 17, 143
 Math, Martin, II, 16, 84
 Mathes, Ludwig, 59
 Mathias, Henry, II, 157, 162, 263, 267
 Mathias, John, 156, 223
 Mathias, Peter, II, 277
 Mattes, Jacob, 139, 153
 Maurer (See Mowrer)
 Mautigh, II, 93, 95
 Mauty, Baldus, II, 247
 May, Christopher, II, 215, 278
 Maybury, II, 37, 112
 Maybury, Charles, II, 198, 271
 Maybury, Joseph, II, 79
 Maybury, Rebecca, 94
 Maybury, Sylvanus, 177, 246
 Maybury, Thomas, 94, 201, 243, 257; II, 273
 Maybury, William, 201, 243, 258, 260; II, 249, 251, 253, 254, 265
 Mayer (See Moyer)
 Mayn, David, II, 41
 Mays, Simon, II, 177
 McCall, II, 247, 248, 250, 251, 257, 259
 McCall, George, 122, 183, 260
 McIntosh, II, 119
 McMichael, Samuel, II, 244
 McNolty, Samuel, II, 244
 Mechlin, Dewald, 212, 222, 267; II, 49, 279
 Mechlin, Jacob, II, 10, 18, 115, 162, 259, 262, 269, 273
 Mechlin, Samuel, 267; II, 8, 10
 Mechlin, Thomas, II, 186, 280
 Meissner, Christian, 22
 Melchior, Isaac, II, 216
 Melchior, Leonard, II, 100
 Mentzel, George, 38, 39
 Merkel, George, 258
 Merkel, Isaac, II, 256
 Merkel, Jacob, 237
 Mertz, George, 139, 267
 Mertz, Peter, II, 16
 Meschter, Anna, 15, 16
 Meschter, Christel, II, 84
 Meschter, Christopher, 16, 189
 Meschter, David, 93, 111, 177, 189, 208, 209, 219, 244, 253; II, 118, 249, 265
 Meschter, Gregory, 192; II, 41, 248
 Meschter, Maria, 15, 16
 Meschter, Melchior, 189, 219, 254; II, 64, 158, 265
 Metzger, Christian, II, 268
 Meyer (See Moyer)
 Michael, Pastor, II, 184
 Michael, Philip Jacob, II, 36
 Micheltree, Hugh, 163
 Michely, II, 23
 Miffin, George, II, 254
 Miffin, John, II, 262
 Miffin, Thomas, II, 163, 199
 Miller, II, 16, 38, 124
 Miller, Abraham, 205
 Miller, Adam, II, 281
 Miller, Bartholome, 203
 Miller, Casper, II, 177, 182, 199, 210
 Miller, Christian, II, 15, 16, 27, 38, 256
 Miller, Christopher, 155
 Miller, Daniel, II, 166
 Mliler, Frederick, II, 150, 262, 267, 277
 Miller, George, 259; II, 37
 Miller, Henry, II, 29, 108, 142, 153, 271
 Miller, Jacob, 260; II, 15, 16, 28, 35, 37, 51, 96, 110, 179, 196, 208, 244, 264, 279
 Miller, John, 157, 230; II, 87, 181
 Miller, Leonard, II, 164
 Miller, Peter, 139, 154; II, 8, 17, 29, 34, 36, 68, 143, 198, 214, 225, 257, 279
 Miller, Philip, II, 43
 Miller, Walther, 229
 Millsagle, Andrew, 192
 Milty, Carl, II, 211
 Miner, Peter, II, 206
 Missimer, Casimer, 132
 Mitchel, George, II, 277
 Mock (See Mack)
 Mohr, II, 195
 Mohr, Jacob, 125
 Moll, II, 205

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Moll, Michael, 76, 79, 135
Moll, Peter, 230, 231, 260
Moll, Samuel, 135
Moller, Johannes, 267
Mombower, Henry, II, 196, 276
Mombower, Peter, II, 25, 27, 29
Montgomery, John, II, 163
Mood (See Muth)
Moodhart, II, 18, 43
Moore, Gideon, II, 98, 100, 103
Morehard, Jacob, 199
Morey, Jacob, 201
Morgan, Benjamin, 256
Morgan, Evan, 163
Morris, Robert, 164, 181
Morris, Samuel, 258
Moser, Burghard, 156
Moser, Frantz, 249, 257
Moser, Friederick, 156, 218
Moser, Tobias, 202
Mowrer, Abraham, II, 280
Mowrer, Adam, 127, 201, 223, 265
Mowrer, Andrew, 118; II, 37, 64, 66, 95, 101, 103, 159, 164, 180, 251, 252, 263, 272, 274, 279, 282
Mowrer, Fridrich, 237, 247; II, 20, 21, 23
Mowrer, Henry, II, 165, 274
Mowrer, Jacob, II, 16, 118, 279
Mowrer, John, II, 42, 277
Mowrer, Math., II, 83, 84
Mowrer, Peter, 245, 261; II, 132, 133, 138, 180, 282
Moy, Peter, 261
Moyer, Abraham, 87, 175, 254; II, 52, 53, 62, 68, 85, 112, 129, 175, 176, 177, 198, 208, 255, 259, 262
Moyer, Benjamin, II, 17, 66, 191, 192, 268
Moyer, Caspar, 128; II, 66
Moyer, Christian, 149; II, 145, 276, 277, 278
Moyer, Conrad, II, 131, 175, 183, 271, 272, 273
Moyer, Dewald, 139, 212, 214, 263
Moyer, George, II, 164
Moyer, Hansel, 104
Moyer, Henry, 139, 263; II, 259, 271, 272, 273
Moyer, Isaac, II, 264
Moyer, Jacob, 80; II, 18, 175, 212, 251, 252
Moyer, John, 101, 137, 155, 174, 201, 263, 267; II, 42, 78, 175
Moyer, Leonard, II, 29
Moyer, Ludwig, II, 118, 119, 164
Moyer, Michael, II, 175, 177, 268, 271, 273
Moyer, Nicholas, 154, 191
Moyer, William, 224
Much, Peter, 175
Muckly, David, II, 179, 186, 269
Mueller, Frederick Casimir, 93
Muhl, Samuel, 267
Muhlenberg, Fridrich, August, II, 163
Muhlenberg, Henry Melchior, 102, 125; II, 76
Murgatroyd, 80; II, 14, 26, 37, 38, 96, 100, 259
Murray, John, II, 73
Murray, Levi, II, 180, 275
Musselman, Johannes, 110, 213, 260
Mussgenug, David, 175
Muth, Jacob, 236
Muth, John, II, 185
Muth, Nicol, II, 152, 159, 185, 210
Muth, Philip, II, 56, 76, 85, 180, 182
Naas, Johannes, 21, 32, 268
Neale, Henry, 91
Ness, Dewald, 258
Neff, Jacob, II, 49
Neff, Sebastian, 176
Neidlinger, Benedict, II, 158
Neiman, Gerhart, 139
Neiss, John, II, 147, 282
Neiss, Philip, II, 139, 143
Neisser, Augustine, II, 115
Neitigh, John, II, 62
Neitig, Leonard, II, 44, 64
Neitz, Gregory, II, 76, 77
Neitz, Philip, II, 77, 265, 268
Netz, Conrad, II, 274
Neuhardt, Fridrich, 156
Newcomer, John, 154
Newman, II, 187, 194, 196, 211, 223
Newman, Christopher, 87, 91, 92, 174, 179, 189, 219, 254; II, 26, 226
Newman Jacob, 248
Newmeyer, Margareth, II, 266
Neyer, Daniel, 236; II, 248, 249, 251, 272
Nice, George, 176, 257; II, 279
Nice, Zachary, II, 14
Nicolas, John, II, 161
Nicolson, Adam, 163
Niss, Herman, 131
Norbeck, Henry, II, 253

INDEX

- Norris, 104; II, 125
 Norton, John, II, 87
 Nult, Velte, II, 151
 Nungesser, Valentine, 240; II, 252
 Nuss, Conrad, II, 184
 Nuss, Jacob, 125, 213
- Oahldwine, George, 185, 224
 Oakley, J., II, 194, 200
 Obell, Christopher, 144, 215, 224
 Obelman, Jacob, II, 226
 Oberbach, George, II, 39
 Ohl, II, 22, 43, 133, 143, 151, 158, 253
 Ohl, Andrew, II, 38, 41, 267
 Ohl, Henry, 264, 265, 266, 267; II, 145,
 150
 Ohl, Nicholas, 124, 128, 161, 254, 255
 Olinger, Peter, II, 40
 Ordner, Casimer, 258
 Otto, Bodo, II, 193
 Overcast, John, 156
 Owen, David, II, 49, 280
 Owen, Thomas, 230; II, 280
 Ox, Jacob, II, 181, 193
 Ox, Leonard, 259
 Ox, Mathias, II, 281
- Pannebacker, II, 17, 110
 Pannebacker, Friedrich, II, 180
 Pannebacker, Henry, 56, 57, 245; II,
 156, 180, 205, 280
 Pannebacker, Peter, 245
 Pannebacker, Wyant, 118; II, 27, 42
 Panther, Ludowick, II, 207, 247, 263,
 264
 Parker, Elisha, 258
 Parsons, William, 79, 80, 81, 82, 95, 130,
 143, 145, 148, 150, 200, 216, 217, 222,
 224; II, 96, 97, 99
 Passage, George, 124
 Passmore, William, II, 261
 Patton, II, 125, 278
 Peart, Elizabeth, II, 116
 Pemberton, Israel, 104, 187, 205, 208,
 209, 220; II, 51, 97
 Penn, John, 122
 Penn, Richard, II, 78
 Penn, William, 48, 122; II, 48
 Percy, Hugh, 46
 Peretz, Ignatius, II, 181
 Peter, Rudolph, 210
 Peters, Richard, 109; II, 163
 Petersen, 64, 65
 Petry, Velte, 237
- Pfaltzgraaf, 153, 156, 192, 207; II, 18,
 54, 143, 159, 254
 Physic, Mr., II, 95
 Pinkney, II, 125
 Plumstead, William, 107, 236, 248; II,
 221
 Poet, Johann, 12, 13, 14, 15, 27, 28
 Polandt, Jacob, 267
 Pomp, Nicholas, II, 215, 216
 Pool, Henry, II, 122, 145, 164
 Poppenmeyer, II, 214, 271
 Poppin, Elizabeth, II, 38, 261
 Porterfield, II, 125
 Pott, 199; II, 54
 Potts, David, 124; II, 27
 Potts, John, 122; II, 20
 Potts, Thomas, 122
 Pratz, LePage, II, 152
 Price, Dan, II, 155
 Probst, Valentine, 168
 Pugh, Thomas, II, 66, 96
 Puss, Peter, 161
- Rader (See Roeder)
 Radle, Michael, 162, 169
 Ranshelar, Nicholas, II, 277
 Rau, Jacob, 163
 Rauch, II, 76, 122, 128, 137, 145, 161,
 175, 179, 182, 197
 Rauch, Andreas, II, 125
 Rauch, Doctor, II, 86
 Rauch, George, II, 176, 182, 183, 196,
 199, 208
 Rauch, Henry, 249; II, 22, 29, 31, 62,
 66, 74, 79, 84, 110, 111, 113, 120, 124,
 125, 130, 148, 150, 158, 163, 165, 177,
 183, 198, 199
 Rauch, Magdalena, II, 52, 63, 112, 124,
 176, 179, 182
 Rauch, Hans Peter, II, 198
 Rauch, Philip, II, 86, 265
 Raudenbusch, Catherine, 182
 Raudenbusch, George, 182, 257
 Raudenbusch, Michel, 180, 182
 Raudenbusch, Peter, 247
 Rawlins, Joseph, 258
 Read, James, 148, 168, 207
 Read, Michael, II, 250, 259
 Rear, Martin, 215
 Reb, John, II, 131, 148, 153
 Redman, Conrad, 92, 254; II, 22, 49
 Reed, II, 177, 205, 206
 Reed, Andrew, II, 111, 158, 163, 165,
 180, 194, 208

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Reed, Balthazar, II, 164
 Reed, Joseph, II, 123, 129, 131
 Reed, Michael, 169; II, 142, 143, 145, 249, 261
 Reed, Philip, 239; II, 145, 164, 165, 166, 258
 Reegh, Peter, 155
 Reiber, Jacob, 155, 248
 Reichbacker, Adam, 191
 Reichelderfer, Frederick, 168
 Reichert, Peter, II, 112, 132
 Reichert, Mathew, II, 82
 Reichert, Stephen, II, 209
 Reid, Daniel, 47, 48
 Reiff, Conrad, II, 92, 93, 94, 95
 Reiff, Daniel, II, 161, 265
 Reiff, Hans George, 95
 Reiff, Jacob, 95, 100, 149, 153, 222; II, 17, 145, 253
 Reiff, Ludwig, 155
 Reiff, Philip, II, 92, 93, 185, 195, 265
 Reifshneider, Conrad, 248
 Reifshneider, Sebastian, 262
 Reifsnyder, William, II, 148
 Reimer, Fritz, 217
 Reinhard, Adam, II, 256, 265, 267, 270, 271, 272, 273
 Reinhard, Christian, 202
 Reinhard, George, 202; II, 164
 Reinhard, Math., II, 52
 Reinke, Abraham, 199
 Reinwald, Christopher, 189, 219, 220, 246
 Reinwald, George, 246
 Reinwald, Judith, 50, 51
 Reinwald, Maria, 215
 Reinwald, Melchior, II, 21
 Reiss, George, II, 256
 Reiss, John, II, 256
 Reisswig, Mrs., II, 210
 Reitenauer, Christopher, II, 113, 179, 276
 Reiter, II, 42, 62, 63, 66, 182, 205
 Reiter, George, 177, 257, 259
 Reiter, Michael, 259; II, 40, 61
 Renninger, George, II, 224, 225, 244, 245
 Reppert, Stephen, II, 43, 52, 53
 Reubert, Caarl, 267
 Revere, Paul, II, 72, 73
 Rex, George, 264, 265, 266, 267
 Rex, Jacob, 210, 224, 265, 266, 267
 Rex, William, 210, 224
 Reyer, Martin, 228; II, 210, 226, 251
 Rhoads, Daniel, 215, 224
 Rhoads, Jacob, Jr., II, 104
 Rhoads, John, 192
 Rice, John, 153
 Richard, Matthew, 248; II, 40, 51
 Richards, Thomas, 236
 Richwell, Knepper, 92
 Riedy, Hans Otto, 182
 Riese, II, 29
 Rieser, Andrew, II, 210, 218
 Rieser, Ulrich, 267; II, 149, 270
 Riess, Andreas, 139, 212
 Riess, Bastian, II, 40
 Riess, George, II, 13, 44, 267
 Riess, Henry, 176; II, 64, 257
 Riess, John, II, 53, 257
 Riet (See Reed)
 Rieter, George, II, 164, 262, 267, 277
 Rieter, Michael, II, 133
 Riewel, II, 14
 Ringer, John, 125, 236, 243
 Rinker, Christopher, 216, 260
 Rippert, Keinert, II, 208
 Rishel, II, 49
 Rishel, Anthony, 153, 156, 228
 Rishel, Michael, 153, 154, 222
 Rist, Johann, 64
 Rittenhouse, Anna, II, 129
 Rittenhouse, David, II, 131
 Ritter, II, 120
 Ritter, George, 213
 Ritter, John, II, 178, 270
 Ritter, Paul, 267; II, 10, 46, 47, 48, 261
 Roberts, Abraham, 214
 Roberts, Ed., 258
 Roberts, John, 236
 Roberts, Richard, II, 201, 202, 267, 275
 Robinson, Francis, 162
 Robinson, Septimus, 80
 Roeder, Adam, II, 180
 Roeder, Henrich, 82, 266
 Roeder, Johannes, II, 208, 210, 225
 Roeder, Michael, 75, 135, 236; 15, 25, 47, 151, 175, 181, 196, 255
 Roeder, Peter, II, 226
 Rodgers, Rev. Jacob, 217
 Romich, II, 153
 Romich, Frederick, II, 266
 Romich, Henry, II, 266
 Romich, John, II, 79
 Romich, Joseph, II, 79
 Roof, Michael, II, 105

INDEX

- Rosenberger, Jelies, II, 201, 202, 259
 Roser, Baltzer, II, 62
 Ross, II, 96, 97, 99
 Ross, Adam, II, 256
 Ross, John, 79, 80, 81, 82, 95, 116, 130, 163
 Rotenburger, Nicholas, 253
 Roth, Conrad, 249
 Roth, Frantz, 137, 138, 218
 Roth, George, 238
 Roth, John, 94
 Rothenberger, Adam, II, 281
 Roudebush, J., II, 22, 77
 Ruch, II, 37
 Ruchertt, Ludwig, 139
 Rudolph, Henry, 156
 Rudolph, Michael, II, 162, 277
 Rudolph, Peter, II, 84
 Ruhstel, Ludwig, 139
 Rundle, Daniel, 110; II, 95, 96, 98, 103
 Rupert, Carl, 214
 Rupp, Conrad, 107
 Russ, Francis, 89; II, 29
 Ruther, Velte, 161
 Rutherford, II, 125
 Rutter, John, II, 276
 Rutter, Thomas, II, 47, 249, 260
 Ryks, Heinrick, 35
- Saladin, John, II, 282
 Sackreiter, Christian, 228
 Sager, Samuel, 154, 156
 Samsel, II, 195, 264
 Sasseman, II, 129, 205
 Saur, Christopher, 59, 96, 105, 132, 136, 176, 186, 190, 217, 245, 247; II, 12, 34, 60, 108, 204
 Sauselin, George, 175
 Schaaf, Henrich, 122
 Schambach, George, 178
 Schall, George, II, 104
 Schell, II, 49, 51, 124, 150, 184, 185, 195, 205, 224
 Schell, Abraham, 110; II, 151
 Schell, Fronica, 197
 Schell, Jacob, II, 272, 279
 Schell, John, 101, 198, 199, 216; II, 18, 51, 149, 175, 178, 205, 207, 234, 239, 242, 251, 252, 263, 272, 274, 276
 Schell, Michael, 101, 197, 204, 254, 258; II, 18, 51, 115, 243, 249, 265, 271
 Scheur, Johannes, 139
 Schiefer, Jacob, II, 209
- Schlatter, Michael, 88
 Schlicher, II, 39, 74, 111, 130, 133, 136, 144, 146, 149, 153, 155, 158, 159, 161, 163, 164, 179, 181, 182, 183, 185, 187, 190, 194, 214, 215
 Schlicher, Abraham, II, 159, 185, 213, 216, 217, 224
 Schlicher, Caspar, 92
 Schlicher, Christopher, II, 145, 146, 151, 282
 Schlicher, Henry, II, 111
 Schlicher, Johann George, 135, 254; II, 150, 213, 275
 Schlicher, Jost, II, 61
 Schlicher, Lantis, II, 181
 Schlicher, Michael, II, 151, 165
 Schlifer, Jacob, II, 79
 Schlosser, II, 48
 Schmick, Caspar, 175
 Schmidt, Adam, II, 70
 Schmidt, Johannes, 240; II, 131
 Schmiedt, Maria E., 248
 Schmit, Henrich, II, 69
 Schmit, Philip, 139
 Schmitt, Henrich, 147, 185
 Schmitt, John, 104
 Schnebely, Adam, 175
 Schneyder, Nicholas, 139
 Schoner, Johann Daniel, 58
 Schönfield, Hans Heinrich, 12, 13, 14, 29, 181
 Schopp, Martin, 153, 155
 Schott, Dewalt, II, 146
 Schrack, Christian, II, 76
 Schrack, John Jacob, II, 76
 Schreiber, Conrad, II, 163, 164
 Schreiner, George, 132
 Schull, Carl, 263
 Schultz, Abraham, II, 118, 144, 185, 243, 245, 282
 Schultz, Andrew, II, 136, 163
 Schultz, Baltzer, II, 124, 146, 244, 260, 262, 270, 271
 Schultz, Christopher, 25, 28, 52, 57, 79, 90, 98, 99, 107, 121, 134, 135, 142, 143, 158, 168, 169, 173, 175, 187, 189, 198, 205, 206, 209, 217, 218, 219, 220, 249, 255, 259, 260, 266; II, 19, 21, 23, 24, 26, 36, 38, 40, 42, 47, 64, 68, 71, 74, 78, 79, 80, 110, 128, 131, 136, 158, 161, 180, 194, 200, 247, 248, 255, 265, 268, 276
 Schultz, David, Jr., II, 77, 130, 185, 188, 189, 190, 199, 265, 274

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Schultz, George, 52, 56, 57, 106, 107, 124, 126, 140, 142, 143, 147, 189, 198, 219, 259, 261, 266; II, 13, 14, 19, 20, 24, 35, 36, 42, 49, 61, 70, 73, 77, 80, 183, 200, 219
- Schultz, Gregory, 91, 189, 219; II, 15, 18, 22, 25, 27, 37, 38, 180
- Schultz, Isaac, 158
- Schultz, Jacob, II, 244
- Schultz, John, II, 243
- Schultz, Melchior, 52, 56, 57, 93, 124, 174, 177, 178, 182, 189, 209, 248, 260; II, 7, 13, 16, 17, 20, 24, 25, 28, 35, 36, 37, 42, 51, 63, 82, 84, 111, 115, 162, 166, 177, 180, 184, 185, 188, 189, 193, 196, 199, 200, 214, 217, 251, 252, 274
- Schultze, John Christian, 58, 59
- Schurm, Wilhelm, 202
- Schütz, Christoph, 64
- Schweinhard, G. M., 125
- Schweitzer, Henrich, 175
- Schwenk, II, 205
- Schwenk, Michael, 88
- Scott, 119
- Scull, Edward, 94, 95, 144, 169; II, 93, 94, 99
- Scull, Nicholas, 81, 94, 117, 126, 127, 224; II, 41
- Scull, William, II, 23
- Sebold, Philip, II, 257
- Sechler, Abraham, 177; II, 47, 64, 77, 79, 123, 130, 132, 245, 250, 251, 261, 263
- Sechler, Jacob, II, 20
- Sechler, John, II, 79, 115, 136, 138, 221, 249, 251, 259, 272
- Seely, Jonas, 168
- Seibt, Caspar, 50, 189, 219
- Seibt, Christopher, 50, 51
- Seibt, David, 49, 50, 254
- Seidel, Ernst Sigmund, 129, 217
- Seidel, John, II, 247
- Seidel, Nicholas, II, 66
- Seiler, II, 22
- Seiler, George, 100, 168
- Seiler, Hans Ulrich, 96, 105, 109
- Seiler, Jonas, Bastian, II, 40
- Seitz, Fridrick, 144, 153
- Sell, II, 48
- Sell, Abraham, II, 65, 67
- Sell, Anthony, II, 267
- Sell, Henry, II, 196, 274, 280
- Sell, John, 133, 135, 177, 243, 246, 255; II, 280
- Sell, Peter, 92; II, 22
- Senger, Caspar, 231
- Sensenderver, II, 67, 280
- Sethley, John, 118
- Seyder, George, II, 44, 265, 270
- Shadd, II, 14, 66
- Shadd, John, 157, 237
- Shafer, John, II, 182
- Shafer, Peter, 18, 183, 281
- Shafer, William, II, 176, 177, 183
- Shafner, II, 158
- Shafter, Peter, II, 183
- Shalles, Valentine, II, 44
- Shambach, George, II, 252
- Shantz, II, 79
- Shantz, Abraham, II, 280
- Shantz, Christian, II, 234, 282
- Shantz, John, II, 124
- Shantz, Joseph, II, 124, 178
- Shaub, Conrad, 203
- Sheafer, Adam, 161
- Sheafer, Henry, 215
- Sheafer, John, II, 269
- Sheafer, Martin, 202, 203
- Sheafer, Matthew, 216
- Sheafer, Philip, 157
- Sheafer, William, II, 147
- Sheibely, Michael, II, 268
- Sheid, Christian, II, 180, 182, 279
- Sheifely, Matthais, II, 19, 208, 214, 223, 253
- Shelbourne, Lord, II, 147, 156
- Shelby, II, 138
- Shell (See Schell)
- Shelly, Abraham, II, 206, 218, 268, 269, 276
- Shelly, Christopher, II, 205
- Shelly, Jacob, II, 208, 209, 210
- Shelly, John, 237; II, 54, 131, 145, 146, 150
- Shelly, Michael, 110; II, 214
- Sherer, Adam, II, 281
- Shick, George E., 215, 224
- Shick, Valentine, 214, 223
- Shienlein, Fredrick, II, 269, 273
- Shiffert, II, 213
- Shink, George, II, 262
- Shisler, George, 139, 155
- Shisler, Ludwig, II, 37
- Shitz, II, 179
- Shitz, Adam, II, 281
- Shitz, Conrad, II, 15, 267
- Shitz, George, II, 276
- Shiver, Mathew, 217

INDEX

- Shleebagh, Henry, 214
 Shleicher, Henry, II, 282
 Shleiffer, Henry, 155; II, 179, 217, 279
 Shleiffer, John, II, 52, 112, 225, 234, 239, 242, 244
 Schlough, Jacob, 155; II, 17
 Shneck, Adam, 214, 223
 Shneider, Adam, 229, 230; II, 190, 195, 248
 Shneider, Christ, II, 97, 100, 210, 225
 Shneider, Fridrich, 154
 Shneider, George, II, 41, 109, 150
 Shneider, Henry, II, 150, 279
 Shneider, Jacob, 214, 223, 240; II, 243, 255
 Shneider, John, 123, 156; II, 41, 105, 183
 Shneider, Leonard, II, 38, 40, 43, 252, 258, 278, 279
 Shneider, Peter, II, 38, 53
 Shneider, Theodore, 158; II, 52, 247, 248, 261, 277, 278
 Shoemaker, Fridrich, 125
 Shoemaker, George, 138, 263
 Shoemaker, Hans Adam, 138
 Shoemaker, Jacob, 139, 149, 192, 263
 Shoemaker, Paul, 215, 224
 Shoen, Peter, II, 261, 262
 Sholl, II, 47, 155, 156, 212
 Sholl, Michael, II, 167, 263
 Sholl, Philip Peter, 211, 212; II, 65, 154, 158, 161, 226, 263, 269, 277, 281
 Shollenberger, Henry, II, 261
 Shouler, Adam, 224
 Showalter, II, 87
 Showalter, Jacob, 236, 237
 Shreiner, George, 202
 Shreiner, Jacob, 156, 223
 Shubert, II, 42, 110
 Shubert, Christopher, II, 14, 42
 Shubert, David, II, 14, 80
 Shubert, Doctor, II, 32, 55, 199
 Shuch, Martin, 218
 Shuester, John Wolf, 153
 Shuler, Adam, 137, 138, 185; II, 113
 Shuler, Benjamin, II, 111
 Shuler, Gabriel, 240; II, 133, 253
 Shuler, Jacob, II, 150
 Shuler, John, II, 143, 150, 151, 194
 Shuler, Peter, II, 267
 Shuler, Samuel, II, 85, 257
 Shultze, Anna Hubner, 10, 21, 185, 186
 Shultze, Anna Rosina, 94, 96, 98, 103
 Shultze, Christopher, 10, 11, 37, 48
 Shultze, George, Sr., 10, 15, 21, 49, 56, 146
 Shwarbach, II, 143, 158, 176, 193, 198, 273
 Siedler, Teeter, 214, 223
 Siegfried, II, 112, 178, 194, 211, 212, 218, 226, 254
 Silfuis, William, 155
 Silkers, William, II, 57
 Simon, Lawrence, 267
 Singer, Caspar, 125, 135
 Sinn, George, 155
 Sisseholtz, 125; II, 16, 17, 20, 25, 40, 41, 66, 69, 70, 74, 118, 124, 136, 144, 152, 178, 181, 183, 205
 Sisseholtz, George, II, 167, 177
 Sisseholtz, Lawrence, II, 83, 280, 282
 Sisseholtz, Philip, II, 5, 19, 28, 42, 69, 131
 Slater, II, 224
 Slonecker, George Adam, II, 66
 Slonecker, Michael, II, 52, 53
 Smeyer, Michael, 153; II, 17
 Smith, II, 61, 83, 125
 Smith, Conrad, 191
 Smith, David, 135, 254; II, 255
 Smith, Henry, 123, 203, 204, 257; II, 66, 250
 Smith, Jacob, 198
 Smith, Joseph, II, 138
 Smith, Ludwig, II, 82
 Smith, Martin, II, 145, 146
 Smith, Michael, 156; II, 82
 Smith, Nicolas, 178
 Smith, Philip, 155, 187
 Smith, Rudolph, 202
 Snyder, Christian, 105
 Sommers, Benjamin, II, 65
 Songmaster, George, 258
 Spear, Benjamin, II, 73
 Specht, Peter, 148, 150
 Spiegel, Michael, 211, 212; II, 247
 Spielman, Michael, II, 36, 46, 254
 Spiess, II, 93, 94
 Spinner, II, 223, 276
 Sprengel, Adam, 155; II, 37
 Spring, J., II, 165, 166
 Sprogell, Godwith Christian, 81
 Sprogell, John Henry, 80, 81, 99
 Stabb, Matthew, 177
 Stadler, Christian, II, 250
 Stahl, II, 16, 29, 195, 196
 Stahl, Abraham, II, 273
 Stahl, George, II, 280

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Stahl, Jacob, 110, 266, 267; II, 15, 195,
 198, 214, 265, 267, 270, 275
 Stahl, Johannes, II, 195
 Stahler, Nicholas, 248
 Stahlnecker, Andrew, II, 145
 Stang, Philip, II, 253
 Stanwix, John, 238, 239
 Starenburgh, V., II, 134
 Statler, Jacob, II, 250
 Stauffer, II, 139, 147, 148, 153, 164, 186,
 205, 210, 226
 Stauffer, Abraham, II, 66, 67, 214, 249,
 261, 281
 Stauffer, Christian, 149
 Stauffer, Christopher, II, 133, 149, 150,
 253
 Stauffer, Daniel, 227, 256; II, 10, 150,
 208
 Stauffer, Henry, 153, 197; II, 250, 255,
 260, 263
 Stauffer, Jacob, 113, 261, 281
 Stauffer, John, 153, 227; II, 10, 254, 261,
 262, 270
 Stebbs, Michael, II, 16
 Steckel, Peter, 156
 Stedman, John, 30, 47
 Steele, James, II, 9
 Stehler, Anthony, II, 28, 54
 Stehler, Ludwig, II, 13, 17
 Stehler, Nicholas, II, 178, 270, 273
 Steiger, G. T., 64
 Stein, Han Nikel, 139
 Stein, Peter, II, 38
 Steiner, 88
 Steiner, Melchior, II, 142, 174
 Steininger, George, 203
 Steininger, Henry, 203
 Steinman, II, 14, 132, 144, 148
 Steinman, George, 233, 256, 258; II,
 143, 249, 265
 Steinman, Jacob, 191, 222
 Steinman, John, 260, 265, 271
 Steinruck, George, II, 80, 82
 Stellwagon, Christopher, II, 125
 Stellwagon, Henry, II, 83
 Stephan, Jacob, 191, 222; II, 146
 Sterrigh, Hans George, 201, 223
 Stetler, Christopher, 95, 156, 240
 Stetler, Henry, II, 53, 118
 Steyerwald, George, 264
 Stichter, Valentine, II, 53, 263
 Stocker, Michael, II, 38
 Stoffelet, Michael, 248
 Stoll, Erhard, II, 84
 Story, George, 192
 Stoudt, John, II, 28, 146, 274
 Strahl, Michael, II, 177
 Streib, David, 89, 123, 178, 185, 201, 216,
 237, 267
 Strein, Peter, 224; II, 281
 Stroh, Peter, II, 207
 Strohm, Benedict, 201, 206, 253, 255,
 256; II, 248, 255
 Strohman, Henrich, II, 176, 213
 Strouse, David, II, 146
 Strouss, George, II, 280
 Stummel, Peter, 139, 145
 Stumpen, Jacob, 124
 Sturm, Magister, 67
 Sturtzman, II, 18, 79, 162, 212, 213
 Sturtzman, Martin, 131, 201, 230, 236,
 241, 242, 260
 Styer, Nicholas, II, 195
 Sumney, Isaac, 96; II, 157, 253
 Suntag, Henrich, 139
 Suter, Jacob, 154
 Swab, Peter, 201, 215, 224
 Swager, II, 176
 Swartz, Abraham, II, 250, 259
 Swartz, Daniel, II, 263, 267
 Swartz, John, 135
 Swenck, George, II, 39
 Swinehart, II, 54, 249, 250
 Swing, John, II, 257
 Swoope, Benedict, II, 28
 Syberling, Christian, II, 139
 Talman, Stephen, 202, 223
 Tanner, Jacob, 155, 217, 223; II, 29, 36,
 38, 39, 266
 Taylor, II, 206, 280
 Tea, Richard, 81; II, 104
 Teedyuscung, King, 181, 190, 209
 Teel, Wyant, II, 257
 Teichmann, II, 24
 Tennis, John, 256
 Tennis, Samuel, 256
 Thawny, Philip, II, 266, 268
 Theiss, Peter, 260
 Tholand, Jacob, 175
 Thomas, Ann, II, 157, 162, 263
 Thomas, Leonard, 259; II, 45, 52, 100,
 148, 205, 263, 273, 278
 Thomas, Robert, 214, 236, 245, 259; II,
 45, 158, 210, 263, 267, 278
 Thompson, James, II, 10
 Thusinger, Henry, II, 112
 Tier, Stephan, 155, 223

INDEX

- Tippenderver, Godfried, 155, 223
 Toll, Christian, 157
 Tool, John, 201, 217
 Torney, II, 65, 179
 Townshend, Mr., II, 147
 Trapp, Philip, 155, 256
 Traube, Johann, II, 199
 Traugh, Rudolph, II, 19
 Traxel, Daniel, 138, 191, 223
 Traxel, David, 210, 215, 224
 Traxel, Peter, 101, 137, 138, 156, 215
 Treibilbis, Abraham, II, 65, 67
 Tresse, Thomas, 80, 81; II, 96
 Tressler, Johann Peter, 243, 246
 Trexler, Jeremiah, 164
 Trexler, John, 157, 263, 264
 Trexler, Peter, 145, 153, 199, 206
 Triebenspeck, Jacob, 267
 Triese, Leonard, II, 208
 Triess, Abraham, II, 209
 Trissel, John, 167
 Trollinger, Jacob, II, 252, 253
 Trombaur, Andrew, 258; II, 158
 Trotter, Joseph, 104
 Trotter, William, 104
 Truckenmiller, II, 164
 Trump, II, 151, 158, 218, 244
 Trump, Adam, 207; II, 158, 260, 268
 Trump, Capt., 162
 Turner, John, II, 138
 Turner, Joseph, 109
 Tyrrel, William, II, 187
- Uhrich, George, 155
 Ulrich, Fridrick, 135
 Ulrich, Jacob, 212
 Ulrich, John, 260
 Unangst, Martin, 175
 Urffer, II, 64, 111, 122, 139, 146, 226,
 242, 243, 281
- Van Buskirk, Jacob, II, 143
 Vandenberg, Herr, II, 178
 VanderKinst, Herr, II, 178
 Vanderslice, Catherine, 131
 Vanderslice, Henry, 131
 VanDerSloot, Rev. Friedrich, 239
 VanderSmissen, Henrich, 25, 26, 27, 28,
 90
 VanPutten, Cornelius, 28, 29, 45
 Vatter, Hannes, 139
 Vesque, Frantz, 216; II, 22
 Vesque, John, 145, 157, 224; II, 224
 Voughan, II, 125
- Wagener, Jacob, II, 244, 245, 263
 Waggosale, John, II, 251, 252
 Wagner, Abraham, 55
 Wagner, Andreas, 139
 Wagner, Christopher, 189, 219; II, 207
 Wagner, Emmanuel, II, 147
 Wagner, Friedrich, 15, 16, 22
 Wagner, George, 16, 236; II, 92, 93, 94,
 95, 245, 265
 Wagner, Melchior, 93
 Wagner, Philip, II, 38, 133, 269, 279
 Wagner, Zacharias, II, 83, 207, 245
 Wallace, Michael, 237
 Walbert, Christopher, 87, 92, 93, 227;
 II, 10, 38, 45
 Walbert, Nicholas, 87, 93, 101, 121, 227;
 II, 10
 Walbert, John, 87
 Walker, Joseph, II, 14, 249, 250
 Wall, Henry, II, 73
 Walns, II, 51
 Walter, Adam, 213
 Walter, Henrich, II, 86, 132, 133
 Walter, Jacob, 213, 247, 261
 Walter, Math., II, 82, 250, 259
 Walther, Matthew, 91, 254
 Walton, David, II, 64
 Walton, William, II, 14, 19
 Wambold, Abraham, II, 133, 135, 146,
 147
 Wambold, Henry, II, 180
 Wanamacker, Conrad, II, 249, 250,
 261
 Warmer, Andreas, 209, 254; II, 176
 Warmer, Anna, 111
 Warmkessel, II, 75, 143
 Warmkessel, Michael, 153, 197
 Warren, Sir Peter, 136
 Warren, Thomas, II, 263
 Warthman, Adam, II, 215, 224
 Washington, General, 157; II, 92, 125,
 126, 134, 154, 212
 Wassem, Leonard, 224
 Wassenaar, H., II, 134
 Weatherhold, Jacob, 214, 223
 Weaver, Henry, 217, 256
 Weaver, Jonas, II, 280
 Weber, Christopher, 170
 Weber, George, 215, 216
 Weber, Henrich, 231
 Weber, Jacob, 154, 218, 267; II, 259
 Weber, John, 197
 Weber, Margretha, 243
 Wedderborn, II, 69

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF DAVID SHULTZE

- Wehr, Simmon, 267
 Weickert, George, 131, 248
 Weidknecht, 239; II, 15, 46, 47, 49
 Weidknecht, Jacob, II, 85, 214
 Weidman, Frederick, II, 269
 Weidner, George Adam, II, 125
 Weidner, John, 258
 Weidner, Lazarus, II, 18, 30, 32, 53, 54, 162, 166
 Weigel, Michael, II, 155, 247
 Weighter, John Mart, 223
 Weiler, Andrew, II, 248, 249, 261
 Weiler, John, II, 164
 Weinberg, Peter, II, 218
 Weinberger, II, 29, 127
 Weinmuller, Carl, 175
 Weiser, Conrad, 72, 161, 181, 241
 Weiss, Benedik, 139
 Weiss, George Michael, 95, 110, 156, 197, 207, 222, 227, 239, 245, 246, 249, 257, 259; II, 63, 98, 99
 Weiss, Henry, 185
 Weiss, J. Erhard, II, 36
 Weiss, Jacob, II, 192, 210
 Weissiger, Daniel, 58, 59, 60
 Welker, II, 13, 17, 29, 36, 37, 40, 145, 146, 147, 148, 155, 202
 Welker, David, II, 148
 Welker, Dietrich, 258; II, 28, 35, 36, 41, 157, 177, 183, 201, 253, 257, 258, 263, 267, 274
 Welker, George, 134, 135, 261; II, 146, 211, 263
 Welker, Jacob, II, 146, 154, 180, 274
 Welker, Michael, 178; II, 146, 274
 Welker, Robert, II, 269
 Wendell, 134
 Wentling, Bastian, II, 182
 Wentz, Abraham, II, 73
 Wentz, Friedrich, II, 15
 Wentz, Jacob, II, 37, 161
 Wentz, John, II, 212
 Wentz, Peter, 89
 Wer, Simon, 154, 223
 Werth, Philip, 248
 West, William J., II, 138
 Wetherhold, Capt. John, 205
 Wetzel, Conrad, 138
 Wetzel, Henry, II, 266
 Wetzel, Jacob, II, 69, 247, 256, 266
 Wetzel, John, II, 16, 266
 Wetzel, Peter, II, 256
 Weyant, John, II, 113
 Weyerich, Wilhelm, 139, 145
 Weyerman, Christian, II, 256
 Wheeler, II, 195
 Wheeler, Samuel, II, 176
 Whitehead, James Jr., II, 110
 Whiteman, II, 15, 196, 257
 Whiteman, Andrew, II, 28, 257
 Whiteman, George, II, 28, 151, 162, 257
 Widdon, Bartholnis, 131
 Wiegner, II, 212, 213
 Wiegner, Christopher, 12, 29, 181, 209, 220; II, 255
 Wiegner, George, II, 24, 43, 64, 79, 80, 226, 255, 279
 Wiegner, Hans, 189, 220
 Wiegner, Melchior, II, 7, 251, 258
 Wiegner, Rosina, 180, 181
 Wiegner, Susanna, 123, 181, 209; II, 226
 Wiessler, 128; II, 43
 Wigand, Johann Friedrich, 128, 129
 Wigard, 199
 Wilcock, William, 163
 Wild, Andreas, 139
 Willower, II, 210, 213, 223, 276
 Wilson, James, II, 163
 Winder, II, 125
 Wink, Adam, 83, 153, 154
 Wint, Andrew, 202, 215, 224, 260; II, 15
 Winters, Jacob, 210, 216, 224
 Wirth, Jacob, 125
 Wirth, Ulrich, 201, 223
 Wisler, II, 28, 29, 139, 144, 153, 184, 186, 190, 196, 197, 209, 224
 Wisler, Gottfried, II, 209, 211
 Wisler, Jacob, 132, 133; II, 70, 77, 96, 272
 Wissler, Abraham, 110
 Wistar, Caspar, 265
 Witmer, II, 182
 Wolfarsh, Nichol, II, 253
 Wolfgang, Michael, 132; II, 266
 Wonsidler, Carl, II, 263, 277
 Woodford, II, 119
 Woodringer, Samuel, 214, 223
 Worbas, Peter, 216
 Worman, Conrad, II, 66, 67
 Wright, John, II, 138
 Wuchter, Hans Martin, 214
 Wurffel, Martin, II, 27, 28
 Wurman, Henry, II, 14, 15, 252
 Wyant, George, II, 258
 Wyant, Jacob, II, 68, 120

INDEX

- Wyant, Wendell, 75, 76, 77, 78, 147, 186, 214, 259; II, 26, 27, 63, 112, 144, 145, 164, 195, 275, 276
- Wyant, Yost, II, 84, 144, 145, 150, 154, 186, 210, 225, 243
- Wynkoop, Henrich, II, 49
- Yager, Conrad, II, 264
- Yager, George, 248
- Yeakel, II, 13, 15, 39, 47, 132, 158, 210, 217
- Yeakel, Abraham, 79, 91, 111, 147, 189, 219, 249, 266; II, 27, 49
- Yeakel, Baltzer, 22, 111, 156, 157, 189, 197, 219, 247; II, 28, 255, 260
- Yeakel, Barbara, II, 39, 46, 65, 74, 260
- Yeakel, Caspar, II, 111, 268
- Yeakel, Christopher, 38, 103, 189, 219, 220, 254, 255; II, 14, 17, 30, 66, 113, 152, 157, 158, 195, 255
- Yeakel, George, 93; II, 8, 42, 177, 218, 278
- Yeakel, Hans Heinrich, 123, 219
- Yeakel, Jacob, II, 152, 195, 245, 271
- Yeakel, Jeremiah, 175, 177; II, 8, 270, 271, 278
- Yeakel, John, 179, 189, 209, 259; II, 14, 16, 18, 23, 29, 38, 42, 45, 84, 156, 157, 186, 248, 255, 263
- Yeakel, Maria, 129, 189, 219
- Yeakel, Matthew, 129, 184
- Yeakel, Melchior, II, 124, 127, 156, 157, 177, 274
- Yeldal, Anthon, II, 87, 138
- Yhst, Nicholas, II, 13
- Yirger, Peter, 125
- Yirger, Thomas, II, 254
- Yoder, Abraham, II, 184, 274, 279, 282
- Yoder, Conrad, II, 78, 120, 155, 208
- Yoder, Hansel, 110; II, 114
- Yoder, John, 178, 260; II, 36, 78, 119, 225, 236, 259
- Yoder, Melchior, II, 36
- Yond, John, II, 209, 255, 270, 271
- York, Thomas, 105
- Yost, Michael, II, 148, 164
- Young, Michael, II, 206
- Young, Nicholas, 118, 167, 187, 257
- Young, Roland, II, 130, 221, 247, 263
- Yunker, George, 187, 223
- Zeiler, II, 145
- Zeisloff, George, 174, 175
- Zeller, Conrad, II, 265, 267, 273
- Zeller, Johannes, II, 41
- Zeller, Philip, II, 259
- Zepp, Jacob, II, 150, 279
- Zerliss, Margareth, 260
- Zeroh, George, II, 268
- Zerr, George, II, 255, 276
- Zety, Abraham, II, 68
- Zewitz, George, 110, 230, 260
- Zieber, Johannes, 230
- Ziegler, II, 83, 192, 195, 196, 208, 224, 226
- Ziegler, Andrew, 199; II, 17, 66, 67, 191, 192, 264
- Ziegler, Catharina, II, 191, 192
- Ziegler, Christopher, 133, 175, 261; II, 15, 32, 55, 183, 191, 192, 193, 197, 219, 225, 227, 275
- Ziegler, Deborah, II, 192
- Ziegler, Dielman, 259
- Ziegler, Isaac, II, 184, 275
- Ziegler, John, II, 21, 191, 192, 275
- Ziegler, Michael, II, 15, 21, 44, 52, 133, 186, 187, 190, 192, 198, 212
- Ziegler, Philip, II, 143, 267, 278
- Ziewer, John, II, 282
- Zimmer, Michael, 249
- Zimmerman, Abraham, II, 70, 243
- Zimmerman, Baltzer, II, 66, 209, 210, 252, 253
- Zimmerman, Bastian, II, 16
- Zimmerman, Conrad, 174, 228; II, 194, 199
- Zimmerman, George, 123, 125, 255
- Zimmerman, Peter, II, 199
- Zimmerman, Sebastian, 121, 167, 168
- Zinzendorf, Count Nicholas, 10, 12, 14, 15, 28, 37, 56
- Zirn, Adam, II, 86, 259, 274
- Zirn, Fridrich, 175
- Zoller, Daniel, 204
- Zoller, George, 256; II, 17
- Zoller, John, 247; II, 14, 256
- Zongmaster, Mary, II, 197, 275

New Jersey Provintz

Süd.

Dieses Wasser ist die Philadelphia das das
2 Meilen breit und ist noch
150. Meilen an der Länge.

Delaware.

Provincy
Bristol

Newhamm

County

Shippack

Johnston

Ost.

Provintz
New Jersey

No. d. Linie sind 15 Meilen
auf einen Zollquadrat.

Jersey

Shippack
New York

Shippack
New York

Shippack
New York

Shippack
New York

Shippack
New York

Shippack
New York

Shippack
New York

Province Maryland.



Indian County

Stapelwechmann
im Jahr 1709
im Jahr 1710
im Jahr 1711
im Jahr 1712
im Jahr 1713
im Jahr 1714
im Jahr 1715
im Jahr 1716
im Jahr 1717
im Jahr 1718
im Jahr 1719
im Jahr 1720

Indian County
Stapelwechmann
im Jahr 1709
im Jahr 1710
im Jahr 1711
im Jahr 1712
im Jahr 1713
im Jahr 1714
im Jahr 1715
im Jahr 1716
im Jahr 1717
im Jahr 1718
im Jahr 1719
im Jahr 1720

Stapelwechmann
im Jahr 1709
im Jahr 1710
im Jahr 1711
im Jahr 1712
im Jahr 1713
im Jahr 1714
im Jahr 1715
im Jahr 1716
im Jahr 1717
im Jahr 1718
im Jahr 1719
im Jahr 1720

West.

die erste

die zweite

die dritte

Indian County
Stapelwechmann
im Jahr 1709
im Jahr 1710
im Jahr 1711
im Jahr 1712
im Jahr 1713
im Jahr 1714
im Jahr 1715
im Jahr 1716
im Jahr 1717
im Jahr 1718
im Jahr 1719
im Jahr 1720

